Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly. I finished the book titled **No Amnesty! No Way! at** https://www.letsgopublish.com/immigration/noamnesty1.pdf in September 2013. This classic book is very revealing.

#### Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause: <a href="https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf">https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf</a>

#### Enjoy!

# Amnesty! Why the Rubio Plan is Amnesty How the Kelly Plan solves the immigration problem forever by BRIAN W. KELLY

#### **LETS GO United States of America!**

# No Amnesty! No Way!

We cannot afford the gang of eight tyrants' immigration plan

The Kelly Comprehensible and Sane Plan is built for Americans.

As difficult as it is for good, hard working Democrats to believe, our government is working to keep us poor. They are lying and they are passing legislation that can only help somebody from another country beat out an American for the few jobs that exist in America.

Worse than that, once the illegal foreign nationals get the American jobs, our legislators turn their back on doing anything to remove them from the country or the job. They are rooting for foreigners instead of Americans. Big money people want to get the hourly wage down so low, bread and water will be a luxury. Our legislators in Congress and the Presidency approve these actions. Any questions?



## BRIAN W. KELLY

Copyright © 2013, Brian W. Kelly Kelly No Amnesty! No Way! Publisher/ Editor, Brian P.

Author, Brian W. Kelly

**All rights reserved:** No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

**Disclaimer:** Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

**Trademarks:** A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

**Referenced Material**: The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or at the end of the chapter in the Sources Section. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.

**Published by**: LETS GO PUBLISH! **Publisher & Editor:** Brian P. Kelly

Mail Location: P.O. Box 834, Scranton, PA

Email: info@letsgopublish.com

Mail Location: P.O. Box 834, Scranton, PA

Web site www.letsgopublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending Book Cover Design by Michele Thomas, Editing by Brian P. Kelly

**ISBN Information:** The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN For this book is on the outside cover: **978-0-9841418-8-3 0-9841418-8-X** 

The price for this work is: \$19.5							19.95		
USD									
10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1

Release Date: September

2013



## Dedication

I dedicate this book

To my wonderful and beautiful wife Patricia.

She encourages my work and she supports my efforts with all the charm of the lady, which she is.

Thank you Pat!

I would like to thank many people for helping me in this effort.

I would first like to thank my immediate family, starting with my lovely and dear wife, Patricia. Pat is as lovely as a bright and sunny day. Each time I write I try to say something even better about Pat as she is quite the lady. But, she is still a kid and she makes me feel younger just watching her in action. My Pat is number one. She is my hero. Even the flowers behave when she speaks to them. She works harder than anybody in the house to make sure all seven of us are OK! It does seem like yesterday that we met and, I am happy that life happens for real and not just in fairy tales, as my lady has added a magical sense to my life and our family's lives.

Thank you Pat for being there all the time for me and for our loving family. Thank you for quietly taking care of everybody else's problems and making them your own. Thank you for the care you extend to all our children, including our dog Bennie and our cat, that huge tabby tomcat, Buddy. Nobody can get by a day without you.

I love when you announce yourself after coming in from school or from shopping, "Hello You Lucky People!" I can't wait til you can retire and then we can go where and when we want to without somebody else in between.

You know that your daddy, Smokey, became a best friend to me and I loved how he always called you his little girl "Packy." The "Smoke" and the "Skip" are now with the Angels and the Lord, but the memories are forever. I do smile thinking of you because I love you dearly and I love how you make our family, a family.

I would also like to thank my twenty-eight year-old daughter, Katie, who has been Daddy's little girl now for all of her years. You are one of the brightest people in the whole world but more than that, you are among the kindest and the sweetest. I am very proud of you and even more proud as I saw you work with the clients in your past profession.

I love that new band of yours "Love Crimes," and all the great work you did with "Ashes for Trees," and your beautiful voice, and the duo and the solo and the wedding group. Whew! You are something! You are all grown-up and quite capable on your own, but I still want to thank you for always being Daddy's Little Girl. I love you very much. And thanks for all your help!

Thanks also go out to my thirty-one year-old son, Michael, who graduated from Law School and who passed the BAR exam first time. You are the lawyer I would pick because you have it in you. You make winning look easy. Congratulations Attorney Michael on gaining a substantial client base and congratulations on your record in court, which is unassailable. Thank you for the recent help in my own situation as your work was masterful. You are a fine person and a fine lawyer. I am continually proud of the person that you are and the person that you continue to become. You are on your way to a great career.

You have learned that nothing in life worth having is easy and you have knocked down barrier after barrier to be a person who can do just about everything. Congratulations Son! You are a good man, and that is the best compliment of all. You are also a good son! I'm

proud of that big heart and my wonderfully wonderful good son.

Thanks to my tall and handsome thirty plus-old son, Brian, who knocked 'em dead in Law School and graduated Magna Cum Laude and then killed the BAR exam. You continue to be an essential ingredient in helping me pull many of my books together, and your writing talent is as good as it gets. In my books and in my other writings, when I need some good phraseology, you are there with the solution. You are blessed with many talents.

Your musical talent is second to none and your dedication to perfection makes it even better. I know that your first love is music and that Law is on the side for now, unless the family needs you. Thanks for that too! You have my blessing in all your endeavors. Of course, you are in my service mow as a lawyer on a mission that will not be chronicled in the acknowledgments of any book but thank you for your great work.

I see your work on the Internet all the time with many, many views and great accolades. Your projects number in the hundreds and your videos are a phenomenon. You are a master musician with the organ and the piano and I still remember the trumpet and the Xylophone. Your snappy arrangements of music that others have written and your creativity in your own pieces is beyond belief. You have many an option in life and being a living Mozart can certainly be one of them. Enjoy to the world: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bksqP5qp1ZQ

You have no idea how hard it is for regular people like your Mom and I to be able to come close to creating the beautiful music you make with seemingly effortless motion. I suspect that it is not effortless, but you are about the best I have ever seen. I am very proud of you, son. You are a wonderful son and I love you deeply. Again, thank you as you help me like nobody else can.

Mom and I are very proud of all of our children and we thank each of you for your work in academia, in life, for the family, and your efforts on our family's behalf.

To sum up my acknowledgments, as I do in every book that I have written, I am compelled to offer that I am truly convinced that "the only thing you can do alone in life is fail." Thanks to my family, good friends, and a wonderful helping team, I was not and continue to be --- not alone.

# **Table of Contents**

Chapter 1: Theodore Roosevelt On America and Immigrants	1
Chapter 2: Your Choice: The Ted Cruz or the Marco Rubio Immigration Plan?	7
Chapter 3: Marco Rubio Explains the Gang of Eight Tyrants' Plan	17
Chapter 4: Somebody Pays for Big Bonanzas	29
Chapter 5: American Legislators Have Forgotten for Whom They Work!	35
Chapter 6: Every Illegal Alien Is a Criminal	49
Chapter 7: Illegal Aliens Are Just Nice Guys from Other Countries?	61
Chapter 8: Immigrant Behavior Learned in the Home Country	
Chapter 9: Many Come Across—Few Go Back	
Chapter 10 Illegal Road from Mexico to US—Tough Challenge	83
Chapter 11: Anchor Babies—An Important Discussion	93
Chapter 12: The Anchor Baby Scam on Americans	105
Chapter 13: A Real Solution to the Anchor Baby Dilemma	
Chapter 14: Birthright & Dual Citizenship – Words from Real Experts	129
Chapter 15: The Takeover of the US by Progressive Liberals	139
Chapter 16: Illegal Aliens, Progressivism, and Public Dependency	149
Chapter 17: American Elites & Amnesty	157
Chapter 18: Can US Leaders Secure America from Foreigners?	163
Chapter 19: Can the US Afford the Deportation Option?	171
Chapter 20: The Cost of Deportation in Real Numbers	
PART II The Fix is in the HOUSEAmericans will love this Immigration Fix!	
Chapter 21: The Gang of Eight Tyrants Immigration Plan Does Not Pass Muster	
Chapter 22: Gang of Eight Tyrants Like McCain / Kennedy	
Chapter 23: We Cannot Afford Border Security?	
Chapter 24: An Amnesty Americans Cannot Afford	
Chapter 25 The Kelly Plan – A Comprehesible and Sane Immigration Remake	
Chapter 26: How the Kelly Plan Helps All Americans	239
Chapter 27: What if Somebody Broke Into Your House?	249
Chapter 28: Kelly Plan Registration Process	
Chapter 29: Illegal Foreign Nationals Must Pay Their Own Way!	269
Chapter 30: Americans Are Being Played for Suckers!	275
Chapter 31: Foreign Nationals Should Never Get to Vote!	289
Chapter 32: A Zero-Cost Immigration Plan	295
Chapter 33: No-Free-Lunch—Electronic Accountability System for Immigrants?	297
Chapter 34: Reviewing the Kelly Plan Fixes	
Chapter 35: Immigrant Donor System	
Chapter 36: No Unemployment; No Welfare; No Benefits	
Chapter 37: Illegal Aliens Cost Many Taxpayer Dollars	331
Chapter 38: Govt Not Want to Secure Its Border or Enforce Immigration Laws	
Chapter 39: Marco Rubio's Deceptive Amnesty Ads	355
Chapter 40 Amnesty is not Good for the American People	367
Chapter 41: Amnesty Reagan Style; Gang of Eight Tyrants' Bill	
Chapter 42: Should Americans give up America to foreigners?	387
Chapter 43: Does It Matter How Long an Illegal Foreign National is in the US?	
Chanter 44: An FMAII, that Haunts the Senses	407

#### **Preface:**

The gang of eight tyrants' amnesty plan is designed to kill America. There won't be any jobs left; but worst than that, will be no more America. Our country will be owned and overrun by illegal foreign nationals from Mexico and China, and Americans will be paying them to live here for free. If you think things are bad for your kids now, wait until this legislation from the most corrupt politicians in America is rammed down your throats.

If you want foreigners to be voting in American elections, and you want newly minted citizens to be taking American jobs, and you want the average wage in America to keep going down, down, down, whoha oha oh (as in the Righteous brothers); and you want Congress to consider changing our national language from English to Mandarin, and you want to pay the cost of welfare cash and food and housing and medical for the new owners of America; and you want China and Russia to be the only superpowers left in the world, please encourage your legislators in the HOUSE to quickly pass the Senate's gang of eight tyrants plan so we can quickly move forth with the destruction of America the beautiful—and the once grand. Yes, this situation is that severe!

Brian W. Kelly monitors this stuff for us and even his wife thanks him for that. He is one of America's most outspoken and eloquent conservative spokesmen. He is the author of Saving America, Taxation Without Representation, Obama's Seven Deadly Sins, Kill the EPA, Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!, and many other books. Like many Americans, Brian is fed up with a stifling progressive liberal agenda in Washington that places the needs of illegal foreign workers in front of the needs of Americans.

He wrote this book to help Americans know what we can do to force our government to regain control of our borders, ensure our national security, keep our culture, enforce our laws, protect American jobs, and keep all Americans from being overwhelmed by illegal foreign nationals with no allegiance to the USA.

Like you, Kelly is frustrated with the devastation that illegal immigration inflicts on law-abiding Americans and likewise he finds the destitution brought upon the illegal class by corporate America to be the greatest sin of all. He has read the intelligence reports, has researched and written about

the topic for years, and he knows how intolerable illegal immigration can be within our neighborhoods. His comprehensible and sane immigration remake is now called the Kelly Plan, by the experts. It is explained in detail within the covers of this soon-to-be classic book.

More and more Americans are clamoring for jobs but all that has been given by the President and his coterie is lip service. Obama is a fine politician but for his own reasons, he would prefer that illegal foreign nationals hold all the jobs in America, and Americans might as well be on welfare.

So far in 2013, there has been some good news. Gun laws so far have been protected and Obama's scandals show the man cares nothing about Americans. More Americans are noticing and that will help us fight his ilk in future elections.

The Senate immigration bill which just passed was written perhaps by Obama himself or a close staffer at the White House. The Reid controlled Senate is definitely not interested in upsetting the anointed one.

There are many elitist money people paying off your legislators and mine with real money to push the gang of eight tyrants plan down our throats. They passed the legislation with fourteen Republicans voting on the corrupt side. Republicans like free labor and Democrats love the opportunity to get the new immigrant votes.

Yes, American businesses have lined up as the new Robber Barons and they would surely like to compete with slave shops in Asia and hellholes across the world, Americans remember that we once removed the Robber Barons from power and we can do it again.

Ironically, Labor arbitrage is back and in those industries that reluctantly hire Americans, the workers are paid slave wages.

No Amnesty! No Way! Says it all in the title. In addition to showing why amnesty is not the right medicine, Brian Kelly introduces the Kelly Plan for Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Reform. You are going to love it since it is designed by an American for Americans. Few books are a must-read but Americans Need Not Apply will quickly appear at the top of America's most read list.

## About the Author



Brian W. Kelly retired as an Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and midrange systems technical advisor to the IT faculty. Kelly has designed, developed, and taught many college and professional courses. He is also a contributing technical editor to a number of IT industry magazines, including "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru" published by IT Jungle.

Kelly is a former IBM Senior Systems Engineer and he has been a candidate for US Congress and the US Senate from Pennsylvania. He has an active information technology consultancy. He is the author or of 48 books and numerous articles about current IT topics and generally conservative thought. Kelly is a frequent speaker at COMMON, IBM conferences, and other technical conferences, & user group meetings across the US. Ask him to talk at your next TEA Party rally!

Over the past eight years, Brian Kelly has become one of America's most outspoken and eloquent conservative protagonists. Besides No Amnesty! No Way!; Kelly is the author of Taxation Without Representation, Obama's Seven Deadly Sins, Healthcare Accountability, Kill the EPA, Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!, Saving America, and other conservative books. Endorsed by the Independence Hall Tea Party in 2010, Kelly ran for Congress against a 13-term Democrat and, took no campaign contributions, spent just \$4500, and as a virtual unknown, he captured 17% of the vote—www.briankellyforcongress.com. Kelly then supported Republican challenger Lou Barletta, a conservative leader on immigration policy, and helped him win a resounding victory in the general election. Mr. Kelly ran a write-in campaign for the US Senate v Bob Casey Jr. in 2012.

### Chapter 1:

# Theodore Roosevelt (TR) On America and **Immigrants**

#### Would Senator Chuck Schumer accept Teddy Roosevelt's words?

Schumer is an anti-American with an agenda that does not include Americans. TR was an American who thought as every regular man in America thought at the time. America first! I bet nobody in the world could get Schumer to say: "America first!" Too many others come before US.

There is a well-played quote from Theodore Roosevelt, which expressed his views on immigration and immigrants. Roosevelt felt very similar to regular Americans today about this matter. Of course, back then in the early 1900's it was not such a delicate subject. Popular sentiment was that both Americans and America were not only OK; we were special. It was a necessary fact of life. Roosevelt's posture was quite easy to say and easy to understand. He felt that immigrants should assimilate, become loyal Americans, and speak English. Case closed! Amen!

Though often attributed to a 1907 speech, these words from then former President Roosevelt were not written until January 3, 1919 in a letter to the President of the American Defense Society. Shortly afterwards, the speech was read publicly at a meeting on January 5, 1919. Roosevelt died the next day, on January 6, 1919. It can be argued that Roosevelt's dying thoughts on official matters were on immigration and its importance to the country.

As most of us know, unlike his more famous fifth cousin Franklin D. Roosevelt, Theodore Roosevelt was the 26th President of the United States

and at the time, the youngest to ever occupy the Oval Office. Ironically, Eleanor Roosevelt, the wife of Franklin D., was TR's niece. TR had been Vice President to President William McKinley when in 1901 McKinley was assassinated. At that time, the young Roosevelt took over at age 42. As an aside, at age 43 President John F. Kennedy was the youngest to ever be elected President.

The actual text from Theodore Roosevelt's letter is below:

"We should insist that if the immigrant who comes here does in good faith become an American and assimilates himself to us, he shall be treated on an exact equality with everyone else, for it is an outrage to discriminate against any such man because of creed or birth-place or origin.

"But this is predicated upon the man's becoming in very fact an American and nothing but an American. If he tries to keep segregated with men of his own origin and separated from the rest of America, then he isn't doing his part as an American. There can be no divided allegiance here. . . We have room for but one language here, and that is the English language, for we intend to see that the crucible turns our people out as Americans, of American nationality, and not as dwellers in a polyglot boarding-house; and we have room for but one soul loyalty, and that is loyalty to the American people."

Could President TR have made himself any more clear that America is for Americans, not foreigners. Some other famous Teddy Roosevelt quotes on immigration include the following:

"Every immigrant who comes here should be required within five years to learn English or to leave the country... English should be the only language taught or used in the public schools." Roosevelt gave this statement to the Kansas City Star in 1918.

"We can have no "50-50" allegiance in this country. Either a man is an American and nothing else, or he is not an American at all."

"We cannot afford to continue to use hundreds of thousands of immigrants merely as industrial assets while they remain social outcasts and menaces any more than fifty years ago we could afford to keep the black man merely as an industrial asset and not as a human being. We cannot afford to build a big industrial plant and herd men and women about it without care for their welfare. We cannot afford to permit squalid overcrowding or the kind of living system which makes impossible the decencies and necessities of life.

We cannot afford the low wage rates and the merely seasonal industries which mean the sacrifice of both individual and family life and morals to the industrial machinery. We cannot afford to leave American mines, munitions plants, and general resources in the hands of alien workmen, alien to America and even likely to be made hostile to America by machinations such as have recently been provided in the case of the two foreign embassies in Washington. We cannot afford to run the risk of having in time of war men working on our railways or working in our munition plants who would in the name of duty to their own foreign countries bring destruction to us. Recent events have shown us that incitements to sabotage and strikes are in the view of at least two of the great foreign powers of Europe within their definition of neutral practices. What would be done to us in the name of war if these things are done to us in the name of neutrality?"

In his book, <u>On America</u>, TR captures the sentiments of all patriotic Americans.

"The foreign-born population of this country must be an Americanized population - no other kind can fight the battles of America either in war or peace.

"It must talk the language of its native-born fellow-citizens, it must possess American citizenship and American ideals. It must stand firm by its oath of allegiance in word and deed and must show that in very fact it has renounced allegiance to every prince, potentate, or foreign government.

"It must be maintained on an American standard of living so as to prevent labor disturbances in important plants and at critical times. None of these objects can be secured as long as we have immigrant colonies, ghettos, and immigrant sections, and above all they cannot be assured so long as we consider the immigrant only as an industrial asset.

"The immigrant must not be allowed to drift or to be put at the mercy of the exploiter. Our object is not to imitate one of the older racial types, but to

maintain a new American type and then to secure loyalty to this type. We cannot secure such loyalty unless we make this a country where men shall feel that they have justice and also where they shall feel that they are required to perform the duties imposed upon them.

"The policy of "Let alone" which we have hitherto pursued is thoroughly vicious from two stand-points. By this policy we have permitted the immigrants, and too often the native-born laborers as well, to suffer injustice. Moreover, by this policy we have failed to impress upon the immigrant and upon the native-born as well that they are expected to do justice as well as to receive justice... that they are expected to be heartily and actively and single-mindedly loyal to the flag no less than to benefit by living under it. "

As a final quote for this book, to set the stage for an America first and Americans first immigration plan, let's examine this final quote in this book from Theodore Roosevelt:

"The men who do not become Americans and nothing else are hyphenated Americans; and there ought to be no room for them in this country. The man who calls himself an American citizen and who yet shows by his actions that he is primarily the citizen of a foreign land, plays a thoroughly mischievous part in the life of our body politic. He has no place here; and the sooner he returns to the land to which he feels his real heart-allegiance, the better it will be for every good American. There is no such thing as a hyphenated American who is a good American. The only man who is a good American is the man who is an American and nothing else...." We would do well to include as many of Roosevelt's principles in any plan adopted as any plan should be as Roosevelt would have it: "For Americans First."

This Chapter sets the stage for the rest of this book and how it is more than feasible to have an immigration plan that benefits Americans more than foreign nationals.

Just as Theodore Roosevelt was a regular and good American, his thoughts and words, not the thoughts and words of faux Americans such as Chuck Schumer and the gang of eight tyrants, should be the guiding

principles for how we fashion our future comprehensible and sane immigration policies.

Roosevelt did not complain about the laws, he enforced the laws. If our current administration and the administrations before and after Reagan enforced the laws already on the books, perhaps a 1200 page odyssey bill would not be what the progressive socialists in Congress think we now need.

America in the early twentieth century was not plagued as badly as today by crooked politicians whose selfishness was unabated by a countervailing force. President Theodore Roosevelt was a true American and he was the countervailing force against the socialist progressive activists in Europe and in the US.

Moreover, the American people were better schooled on history in Roosevelt's time and they understood its consequences on their lives. They also understood the meaning of tyranny. Therefore, the notion of giving people who had broken US laws a free pass and free lodging and free food was an idea Roosevelt would never believe could happen in his America.

Yet, in some ways, Roosevelt is chronicled as a progressive himself. But, he was not a communist or a leftist socialist radical interested in disrupting the Founders' America. TR's philosophy was a far cry from the progressivesocialists-on-steroids Alinsky-Obama model of today. In fact, in 1912, TR's Progressive Party ("Bull Moose") ran against Eugene Debs of the Socialist Party.

So, unlike some popular conservatives, one in particular with whom I most often agree, I happen to like TR as a great learner and an honest broker of the truth as he understood it at the time. TR did a lot of good for America, and his thoughts on immigration are about the best I have seen. I think that if TR were alive today, he would be more of a libertarian than a progressive.

TR would be 100% against the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty or any amnesty. He would have said: "Get a job!" If he could have gotten the great group the Silhouettes, to sing the song, it would be sung throughout America. It would have become as patriotic of a theme as "It's a grand ole flag!"

#### 22 No Amnesty! No Way!

America is for Americans!

#### Chapter 2

# Your Choice: The Ted Cruz or the Marco Rubio Immigration Plan?

#### The Horse's Mouth

Sorry, Ted Cruz is not one of the gang of eight. He has more sense than the RINO Republicans who think it is OK to hit the PAUSE button on their supposed conservative values.

When you want to get the truth about immigration reform plans brought forth by Republicans and Democrats, you need to remember just one thing in order to get good information. Neither Democrats nor Republicans can be trusted. Both parties want illegal foreign nationals to take either your job or your vote or both. Your being jobless and getting a bad government in the process is simply the luck of the draw. Too bad for you!

According to the corrupt lobbyist consultants such as those who prompted the Romney candidacy, and the misguided election; keeping illegal foreign nationals in the shadows cost the Republicans the Presidency. These guys with Democratic surnames now want the Republicans to turn America over to Hispanics or Latinos to show that Republicans love them.

There is no concern about the Irish who have broken through the immigration barrier? What about the Chinese? The biggest threat to the continuance of the Republican Party is a bunch of well-paid consultants who collect regardless of their continually poor election results.

As a regular American, I would advise the Republicans to fire the consultants while the people get to fire all of the representatives in

Congress, the Senate, as well as the President. Lieutenant Kojak would ask, "Who loves you baby," and the answer for Americans unfortunately would be: none of the above.

Republican sponsors for immigration "reform" clearly favor big businesses who want very much to continue to save dollars in salaries. Keeping illegal foreign nationals in the shadows costs the Democratic sponsors the opportunity to be reelected for eternity with an ill educated new minority, who, like the rest of the US welfare crowd, will vote with their stomachs rather than their minds.

Though we elect 100 Senators and 435 Representatives at our local polling places, often, even before they win, they have decided to betray US for their own benefit. Can you imagine how little incumbents care for the people when newbie's in the circle are ready to hand us disdain rather than results? In the current debate over the gang of eight tyrants' plan, the Senators pretend that they do not seem to know that 22 million Americans who want a full-time job cannot get one. Can it be that they just do not care?

I do not believe that any regular American wants to be dependent on the government. Yet, making the decision to take or not take from Uncle Sam is pretty easy. If there is something you can get, more and more Americans are choosing to take rather than try to find work. Since President Obama does not want Americans working if the government can feed them, he gains the allegiance of those who eventually need government, or think that they need government, in order to survive.

Unfortunately, as the thinking know, the takers on the government dole are short changing their children in that their kids no longer think that succeeding means anything. So, they too, instead of reaching for the moon are subjugated into looking into other people's garbage cans for a lifetime supply of sustenance. Nobody, other than the Marxists posing as Democrats; or the new Anti-American Party want this to happen.

Ideally, they want illegal foreign nationals to be made citizens since in the lifetimes of the current politicians; they will not get grabby and expect much from the government, though it promises the moon as well as blue and

green cheese—even some from Denmark. We all know that over time, the moon as promised smells a lot like rancid, stinky cheese.

Why is it that George Soros on the left and the Koch brothers on the right—along with Facebook's Zuckerberg on the left and with FOX's Rupert Murdoch on the left/right, there are large numbers of billionaires willing to pour their American sweat-stained resources into adding as many as 33 million more immigrant work permits, according to Numbers USA. It is simple. The rich and powerful in both parties have a lot to gain by labor arbitrage, and the sinking opportunity for regular Americans.

Labor Arbitrage is a mechanism that permits companies to use the global marketplace to reduce the cost of labor to levels under which normal people cannot subsist. Some think of this as neo-slavery, and far from being solved by Teddy Roosevelt with the Robber Barons it is making a triumphant return with globalism as well as illegal immigration. The richest Republicans, rather than reaching out to help the neediest, are ready to screw them / US out of our last penny to help them reach the next billionaire's plateau. How can they live with themselves?

If human beings were not involved, who would care? Right now our leaders in the US Congress, and our President do not care since they are set for life. Only the regular people care. Businesses like to operate on simple economic concepts of supply-and-demand and this would be OK if people were not involved.

Those watching from afar and those of us close up are beginning to believe that the U.S. will not recover from its current economic depression and that widespread poverty will become "the new normal," as the nation transforms itself into an overpopulated third world country with smells of feces and urine across American streets.

Soon, instead of having an American dream, our mantra will be "Is that all there is!" Will there be an "American Economic Holocaust?" Think about it before you answer. Are the people still in control? Try to get elected for any national office today and then ask yourself that question.

What happens when the unemployment checks run out and when heavilyindebted college graduates can no longer pay their student loans (which, of course, our kind Congress decided cannot be discharged by bankruptcy? I'll tell you what will happen to Americans. Americans will go to the poor house, and those left alive with any smarts will create a revolution that is not faux. In the sixties our revolutions were all faux, though as Bill Ayers knows, people died nonetheless.

Now, if we as Americans, either on the take or giving more than we should in taxes, permit Chuck Schumer and Marco Rubio to dictate what happens to illegal foreign nationals, get ready to lick the boots of privileged foreigners for the rest of our lives. Will Americans stand for it, or will we be looking for Bill Ayers look-alikes to guide us through a revival?

Americans will be dreaming of the good old days when there actually was an American dream. This generation seems ready to pull the plug on any opportunity their children ever might have had to be successful. Maybe they do not realize they are hurting their offspring. But, who can tell?

George Soros and his buddies the Koch brothers, Mark Zuckerberg, Rupert Murdoch, Bill Gates, and the late Steven Jobs did not care and do not care what happens to common-folk. There is no help coming for the big money people from the left or the right. The big money people are against US. Check it out!

We have to fight their billions of dollars with our hundreds of thousands of petitions and our hearts. Believe it or not, our petitions can be more powerful as long as elections continue to be free and representatives at least have to go through the motions of pleasing their constituencies.

Numbers USA and the Center for American Studies are two organizations that are betting that the people can beat the billionaires and the anti-American Party, despite their propaganda. Whose side do you want to be on?

Whether you are a Democrat, an Independent, or a Republican, do you want government to provide your every need or do you want your family, and the families of your children to have a shot at the smash mouth success that Americans get when they achieve the American Dream?

Being beholden to government is clearly neo-slavery thought he first generation, sick of working for a living, might find it OK. Then, they commit their children and their legacy to chains for eternity. Government is not a kind slave master. The fact is that the things most of us hold most dear about America cannot withstand the crush of tens of millions citizens of other countries added to the labor markets, public services, infrastructures, roads and public spaces in the near future.

Since Soros, Zuckerberg, the Koch Bros., Murdoch, and Bill Gates are not about to join our regular side, since they are each fighting to become the world's first trillionaire, only the massive voices of we the people ourselves, all the John Q's that exist, can stop this poor excuse for legislation from ever becoming law. It is literally up to US!

#### **Best Senator on Immigration?**

Ted Cruz is my guy on the illegal immigration issue as well as reform. As third generation Irish, I am close enough to know what immigration means as my ancestors spoke it to me. Just like Ted Cruz, I am not looking for special favors for those from my ancestral heritage and I think that is why Marco Rubio has lost favor with regular Americans.

By the way, my definition of regular Americans is "those citizens who believe they are regular Americans and subject to the laws of America." The laws of course include the Constitution but are not limited to this all-important founding document. Anybody who believes they are a regular American as I see it is a regular American.

Ted Cruz thinks like US. He is a regular American but he actually made it to Senator. "The last thing this country needs right now is another 1,000-plus page bill that, like Obamacare, was negotiated behind closed doors with special interests...We want immigration reform to pass, but only if it actually fixes the broken system, rather than allowing the problems to grow and faster."

Ted Cruz is not loved by the Marxist politicians in the Democratic Party in Washington. They think they have to suck up to Hispanics and Latinos or the ethnicity du jour or else they are racists.

For example, Governor Richardson from New Mexico, a noted Hispanic politician and advocate of all causes Spanish, has "Xed" out Ted Cruz as a valid Hispanic, simply because he is not a liberal. Richardson of course, claims the coveted Hispanic label, but chooses not to give it to Cruz because, unlike the Governor of New Mexico, a suck-up politician on any issue that can help him politically IMHO, Cruz has real principles. Since when did ideology determine ethnicity? Shame on Governor Richardson!

Richardson is not the only one who would like to eliminate Ted Cruz as a spokesman for those of neo-Spanish heritage. We do live in a world of litmus politics. Consequently, Cruz is being scrutinized especially for his stance on immigration. As a true Hispanic / Latino, he must be in favor of amnesty, or a "path to citizenship," or he cannot be considered a Hispanic or Latino, according to the Richardson's view on the left. I beg to differ. I am Irish, and Cruz is what he is simply because it is so. I love America and Ireland but America is # 1 for me. Get your priorities straight, Mr. Governor!

#### Not Everybody Likes Good People

The biased writer of an article that I used to check out countervailing thoughts and opinions on Ted Cruz was trying hard to be fair to the Senator but was compelled to offer her liberal thoughts on the issue as a throwaway to her article.

She said: "For the record, I personally favor such a path (citizenship for illegals). Realistically, I see no humane way to export 11 million souls, many of whom, not incidentally, constitute a significant wedge of our economic pie. Get rid of farm laborers only if you prefer a \$5 orange." I find it amazing that an opinionist posing as a literary thinks she might be the person I would call in to examine economic theory or the cost of oranges using American workers. It won't happen.

The facts are the facts. Ted Cruz is a real conservative. He is a former law professor and solicitor general of Texas with deep gualms about pretending that laws don't matter. He is not anti-immigrant, though Governor Richardson might peg him as such. He simply does not want to give special status to people who came here without permission.

That places him squarely in the path of a fellow Cuban-American, Marco Rubio. Rubio abandoned the conservative movement to join the gang of eight tyrants, and is now a pawn of the Democratic Party leaders fighting to turn America into a third-world state.

I have never met Ted Cruz but right now at least he is the number one Senator from my perspective. He offered a number of amendments to the gang of eight tyrants' bill to make it better for Americans. Marco Rubio buys the Senate bill lock, stock and barrel, even though it will make life more miserable for illegal foreign nationals and it will make life more difficult for Americans to make a living.

Because Cruz represents the people and not the illegal foreign nationals or the politicians, Harry Reid chooses not to like him. In fact, it would be safe to say that the Marxist Reid hates Cruz because he is not a taker and he expects that good things come from hard work. Cruz has not upset me at all yet, and in fact, he is to Hispanics as I would be to the Irish. Soon, I may have to compare this fine Senator to the founders. I am already quite impressed and few Senators deserve being the descendents of the founders since they do not represent the people of the US. Cruz does.

If Ted Cruz were to endorse any plan for immigration reform, I think it would be the plan which I euphemistically call the Kelly Plan. Later in this book, we look at the Kelly Plan in detail You'r going to like it. Right now, we will discuss the plan on the table in the Senate and a long time favorite of conservatives in the Senate has taken on an anti-American immigration posture.

#### Is the Kelly Plan a Warmed Over Marco Rubio Plan?

No! Any Questions?

Marco Rubio, as a Cuban, a theoretically preferred person of original Spanish descent, is a fine man. I see that in him as do many other Americans who do not look at ethnicity as a plus or an impediment in one's life. Ironically, as a Cuban, since Cubans have always had preference over all others of Spanish origin for immigration purposes after the Castro

takeover, many of Spanish descent find Cubans as not representative of their heritage.

Latinos and Hispanics theoretically at least must work harder to gain citizenship in the US. Ted Cruz suffers the same notion but Governor Richardson forgives Rubio since he spouts the Marxist philosophy on immigration in the same fashion as the "esteemed" Governor of New Mexico.

Ironically, Cubans surely know how to speak the Spanish language, and they become fine Americans. In my opinion, this is one rap the Cubans do not need. I cheer for Cubans who made it through Castro. When he lived in New Jersey, my brother Ed had a great friend named Bennie, a Cuban refugee, whose company made American flags.

Ed brought Bennie home when I was an adolescent teenager one weekend. Both had been working there for just a short time. It was before my older brother was even twenty years old. Bennie was a lovable guy and he brought us a new flag with the right # of stars as a house gift. Thanks Ed. Thanks Bennie. Cubans did not have it so easy.

If you have ever heard Marco Rubio speak about a plan that is called the gang of eight immigration reform bill, you would think it is a great idea for Americans. Yet, it is not a good plan, and most Americans see through it and Rubio has shot down in the Florida polls like a rocket ship. The bill is so lousy I call it the gang of eight tyrants' plan. I liked Rubio as a potential presidential candidate until he signed up for this plan and I admire Cruz for putting it where it belongs in the rational thought process for Americans. Cruz thinks the plan stinks.

Rubio believes that his Marxist plan will change substantially during implementation so that it pleases all conservative Americans. As much as I once liked the Senator, I think he hitched his wagon to the wrong horse. When Chuck Schumer is for what you are for, if you are a real conservative and not a suck-up, then you better do a lot more investigating before you put your feet into the concrete.

Rubio has become the spokesman of the Democrats and the RINOs on the subject of immigration reform. Marco Rubio says emphatically in ads that

most of us have seen or heard that "What we have now is de facto amnesty." Nobody wants that for sure. The Senator goes on:

"No food stamps, no welfare, no ObamaCare." Rubio continues a reference to the provisions of a bipartisan immigration plan the Florida Republican helped author. "It's not ideal, but it's tough, it's fair, and it's enforceable."

Senators such as Rand Paul and Marco Rubio had typically been given the approval of conservatives. But that was before they spoke on US immigration policy. Rand Paul has no problem with illegal foreign nationals taking American jobs—as long as nobody takes his job, while Marco Rubio thinks that Democrats are OK guys and he believes they want what is best for the country. If that were the case, Rubio would not be in the Senate, a Democrat would be representing Florida.

Rubio has come to believe that Democrats can be trusted. I am a Democrat and I know that over the last thirty years since Reagan's time, Democrats have realigned the Party for the benefit of the legacy of Karl Marx. Moreover, the Party has begun to stink as much as the bottom of the never washed hairs in Marx's beard. Marx, as many historians know, chose not to regularly bathe or wash as it interfered with his thinking. His presence in the room more than likely interfered with the thinking of many others.

Right now Mr. Rubio is on the wrong side of an America v foreign national's debate. I am for Americans. Rand Paul and Marco Rubio have lined up for the foreign team. Paul and Rubio should simply find a country that does not admire loyalty. There is still hope for Rubio. But, just like my Senator Toomey on gun registrations, and on aspects of the gang of eight bill, Rubio's stance on placing the rights of illegal aliens ahead of the rights of Americans if continued, will make him unelectable as a presidential candidate.

Conservatives are being duped on immigration and other major issues because as a rule we believe people when they speak. Democrats trust nobody because they are not trustworthy themselves. I find it personally disgusting that a faux conservative group known as the American Action Network has been using a \$300,000 ad campaign to pimp Marco Rubio and his new amnesty mantra. They are not conservatives. They chose to ignore

Ted Cruz and his pro-American logic because Cruz actually represents regular Americans on the issues.

This fraudulent conservative group decided to bank on all Americans being low information voters. As a bigger insult for conservatives, with their faux conservative ad that advocates the gang of eight tyrants' immigration reform package, they now count on conservatives to simply take their word and follow them to the slaughter like sheeple. They believe that illegal foreign nationals need more rights in America than Americans.

Another faux conservative group called Americans for a Conservative Direction, a front organization for liberal billionaire Mark Zuckerberg, the Facebook magnate, has also put up several million dollars for radio ads, hoping to get Rubio's RINO, un-American message across, thinking he can snooker conservatives into buying the rubbish.

Both faux conservative groups claim that their intention in backing the proposal from the gang of eight tyrants is to "end de facto amnesty." Wow! What a shot in the face to Americans. Why not just enforce the laws? Having a Senator and conservative groups say we need to create new laws because they refuse to enforce the existing laws does not make too much sense. De facto amnesty means the Senate, the House and the President are not doing their jobs.

The very legislators who choose to permit the President to decide which immigration laws he will enforce and which ones he will not enforce, though he is constitutionally bound to enforce all laws, now ask Americans to permanently OK his dereliction of duty.

These dirty politicians want US to absolve them of all wrong in creating what they call the de-facto amnesty, and reward those people who break our laws. They actually think that by flashing their middle fingers at America, these people should be rewarded with citizenship. I don't think so! Anybody who wants to come to America should come legally and as a sovereign country we get to set the rules, not a foreign government. Nobody is interested in foreigners coming in at will, gaining the right to vote, and outvoting Americans at the polls while they take our jobs.

#### Chapter 3:

# Marco Rubio Explains the Gang of Eight Tyrants' Plan

#### Rubio Is the Spokesman in Anti-American Ads

Marco Rubio is an exciting speaker but he is using his voice to hurt Americans. In the immigration debate, Rubio has joined the other team.

I freely admit that I am of Irish descent. However, I am not looking for special favors for illegal Irish foreign nationals, a number of whom make a good living by pouring drinks in NY City. If they want citizenship, they have the right to go for it. Like everybody else, the Irish need to come legally. They broke our laws and snuck into our country as did the Hispanics and Latinos, which Rubio represents in his pleadings.

Rubio should not be asking for those of Spanish descent to be treated specially for the same reason as I would not ask for the Irish. This is a country based on equality, period, regardless of whether a particular ethnicity makes it to the prestigious office of Senator.

If Rubio does not want his voice used improperly in ads on FOX, a network, which often shows the conservative side of issues, then he should tell US that the ad has been taken out of context. The conservative side of Fox should be ashamed of this ad for it lies to conservatives and Rubio should be just as ashamed. Why not represent regular Americans?

If you have you recently seen or Heard Marco Rubio as the new speaker for illegal foreign nationals in our US media, you may recognize this text. Here is the essence of the TV ad (the radio ad is almost the same.

"Our current immigration system is a disaster. What we have now is de facto amnesty. There is no easy fix but there is a better way "

- Billions in New Border Security Funding
- · Toughest enforcement measures in History
- No food stamps.
- No welfare
- No Obamacare ]

#### There is more:

"They'll have to wait thirteen years. They'll have to pay fines. They're going to have to learn English. They're going to have to work. They're going to have to wait in the back of the line"

"It's not ideal but it is tough... It is fair...and it is enforceable. And that is exactly what we do not have!"

Sorry, Senator Rubio, but you are wrong.

The big thing that the Honorable Senator left out is that his plan rewards those people who have invaded our country at the end of a thirteen year waiting period with the coveted prize of citizenship. Meanwhile, do you really believe they will not be collecting benefits from US taxpayers?

Additionally, do you believe that when Hillary is elected and all RINO Republicans such as RUBIO are extracted from both Houses of Congress that the Democrats will wait thirteen years for them to vote and / or become citizens? From the day the gang of eight tyrants bill passes, there will be weeping and crying for more than just legalization. The objective of all the fuss will be to permit the newly legalized foreign nationals to vote and then, of course to become citizens immediately.

Democrats will lobby that Citizenship be moved up in time for the 2016 elections. Not only will this assure that Hillary will be reelected President in 2020, it will enable her to die in office sometime after her eighth term begins. Why do you think this is so important to Democrats? Why it is even on Rubio's list should be a real concern for conservatives?

OK, let's go over the good Senator's ad aimed at conservatives piece by piece, one piece at a time. I will copy the text of the ad below and then work on it one part at a time:

#### Rubio's first contention is as follows:

"Our current immigration system is a disaster. What we have now is defacto amnesty. There is no easy fix but there is a better way."

There is nothing wrong with our current immigration laws. It is our tyrannical open border policies, which do not reflect our laws in any way that are the problem. We are beginning to feel the consequences of our open border policies. Our immigration system is not a disaster but our enforcement is a disaster, and that is the fault of the Executive Branch and a Congress that does not do its job. Why not enforce existing law?

We do have a de facto amnesty because our representatives choose not to follow our laws. We have an intentionally broken system only because of the lack of guts of one US Administration after another failing to represent the citizens of the US. Elected representatives have not had the guts to take on the combined power of the liberals and the Hispanic vote to enforce the country's immigration laws. We already have all the laws to protect Americans but our legislators are more interested in protecting illegal foreign nationals. We owe nothing to illegal aliens who came here with the hope of getting something from US.

We are not the only country in the world with immigration issues. We are the only country in the world with buffoons in elected office who will not do the right thing for its citizens. If a person in the US complains about foreign nationals getting a free ride, they are called racist or anti-immigrant and given the short shrift by the corrupt media and the liberal / progressive government. A person in the UK who voices concern about the level of illegal immigration is taken seriously and the leaders pay attention.

In the UK, for example, the country quickly deports any illegal immigrants. There is no de facto amnesty in the UK because they enforce the laws that they make. They do not baby law breakers. In the US, we choose to not enforce our laws and try to make new laws which we will not enforce. Then

the very people who are supposed to assure the enforcement of our laws complain about a de facto amnesty. Shame on them for being so inept.

In the UK, there may be some corruption in the immigration program but nothing like what we have in the US. For example, there is no need to have detention facilities in which private firms make a killing on lucrative contracts delivered to them by their favorite politicians. Why detain people who are being deported? The UK does not permit anchor babies either. Now, there is a real joke. We describe this phenomenon in detail in this book.

So, "No Senator Rubio, the design of the system is not a problem but the implementation and operation of the system is severely flawed because politicians have their dirty hands in it." You unfortunately have become one of the slime bag politicians that have given up rather than insisting that our laws are enforced.

The next bullet in the ad is:

#### Billions in New Border Security Funding

The US government is by choice incompetent. Other than the military forged upon discipline and honesty, anything that the US government touches fails! Why after 1986's amnesty are we back at it again if there were any competency or willingness in our government to secure the borders? The more planning that government idiots do; the worse the plans are. If we were to look at the war against illegal entry and the war against drugs, there is s pattern. Both are big failures run by the US government.

These are two supposed wars in which politicians are interested when the voters express alarm and then in the back rooms, nothing is done. These wars are of course complete failures. With a zero win record in these two major "wars," no wonder Democrats felt confident enough to construct a faux war on women and then blame it on Republicans. Everybody knows that wars fought by politicians are never won. Yet, politicians somehow are always enriched while Americans are left unrepresented and underserved.

Thankfully, the US military has its own chain of command and unless told to stand down by the Commander in Chief, as in Benghazi, our military does a fine job.

Many business people, including myself, could get about ten or twenty times the value out of a billion dollars than government nincompoops are able to extract. Give me just one billion dollars, not an extra billion, and the job will get done. The money amount does not matter. The government has no resolve to do what is right for the people.

In the immigration battle, nobody in government really wants a resolution; that is why there is none.

Republicans want cheap labor and Democrats want more voters. Meanwhile, the American people want the tons of foreign interlopers sent back home, regardless of where their home is located. It is not a racist thing. It is not billions of dollars that are needed, it is resolve. What we need is resolve. We have had none and we still have none. Any government wanting to solve the problem would have the mettle to have solved it by now.

There are two problems. What do we do with the 50 million illegal foreign nationals residing in America with impunity? Considering there have been one million to three million interlopers per year, the total number of illegal residents is lots closer to fifty million than ten million.

What do we do about keeping the next fifty million out over the next thirty years? The federal government has no answers and their current solution, produced by Rubio and the gang of eight tyrants, is an insult to all regular Americans. In late June, the Congressional Budget Office (CBO) said they expect that the Rubio amnesty plan will not stop illegal immigration. CBO says that the rate will slow to 75% of the current rate. That is still a lot of illegals coming in every day. That is why border security is so very important.

If we really want to solve the border problem, we must assign the problem to a group that cares about it. They need to have a stake in it. Nobody ever crosses our border illegally and then kills a homeowner in Reston Virginia on their way through the country. No, the killing happens in California, New

The next bullet in the ad is:

## Toughest enforcement measures in history

You do not believe that do you? Again, it would be nice if it were so easy as to start up a huge fan and blow a few billion dollars at the problem and have it work. However, no amount of spending is going to make it work since Washington does not really care.

Somebody, or a bunch of somebody's in Congress, or perhaps the whole Congress and the President, does not want our immigration system to work and so it has not worked; it does not work; and it cannot work. The people's only choice to have our laws enforced is to replace those legislators who choose to work for self, and hold our chief executive accountable. From my vantage point, it is just about all 545 of the Washington in-crowd—the 435 members of Congress; 100 Senators; 9 Supreme Court Justices; and one President.

Any good enforcement measures must be tended by a body in government that cares. A federal government prone to sue states for protecting the country's borders is not such a government; nor is it to be believed when it offers any solution.

As noted previously, the only solution is for the states to control enforcement and for the feds to cooperate 100%. This can be done very well, because the states have an intrinsic right to defend their borders, and they are the ones affected when the feds do not do their jobs well.

To net it out; our border can be secure if Washington is kept out of the picture. Preventing the AG from suing border states would be a required act of good faith.

#### Three more Rubio ad bullets:

- No foodstamps
- No welfare
- No Obamacare

Pardon me if I do not buy any of this Mr. Rubio.

In a system that already is tight on words and loose on action, the laws currently permit no food-stamps, no welfare, and no Obamacare. So, how is it that our government not only permits but actively encourages illegal foreign nationals to collect their undue rewards and benefits from Uncle Sam, and thus from US?

We are the great Sam's nieces and nephews and our high taxation provides the funds for Sam's treasury today. Unfortunately, with the gang of eight tyrants controlling the discussion on immigration today, it looks like there will be no relief coming any time soon. This means that regular taxpaying Americans will be throwing more than our share into the pot for a long time to come.

If we can't stop benefits now with laws clearly stating that illegal foreign nationals cannot collect under any circumstances, how will making citizens out of them help US stop them from collecting in the future? It is a sham, and Marco Rubio, a one-time potential hero and potential president is not representing US citizens well on this one. When the Rubio team of Democrats and RINOs make them citizens after a few years, we all know that by law they can then collect full benefits from Uncle Sam legally, just as any other citizen? Who is not telling the truth on this matter? We know of course it is our Congress and the President.

What if I were to announce with full certainty that based on Census Bureau data, I have deduced that most US families headed by illegal immigrants use taxpayer-funded welfare programs today? Would it matter to anybody? Without Census Bureau data, Americans already know that illegal foreign nationals drive on our streets and highways with fake driver's licenses. They wait for day jobs in most cities for one day hiring stints, and their

willingness to work for peanuts has lowered the average wage for all Americans.

We also know from talking to our friends on welfare in these hard times, that more and more non English-speaking people are in the same lines with them attempting to resolve welfare disputes. Why would they be in the welfare lines if they were not collecting?

Welfare offices are so heavily secured today that only one service agent is visible through a hard glass partition to deal with all comers-by. So, how does that help us determine who is and who is not eligible? Nobody is checking in the welfare offices today since they are understaffed and they are prone to give all benefits, regardless of who is requesting. I have seen it with my own eyes.

How will this situation get better if the gang of eight tyrants' plan becomes the law of the land? Will those who cannot collect now but yet are collecting from the sweat of Americans, actually be prohibited in the future? The Heritage Foundation has the answer and it says that American taxpayers will be paying at least 6.3 trillion more dollars to support the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty. That ought to hasten the full economic and financial collapse of our country.

Even before the recession, immigrant households with children used welfare programs at consistently higher rates than natives, according to the extensive census data collected and analyzed by a nonpartisan Washington D.C. groups whose mission it is to research legal and illegal immigration in the US. Yet, government says they collect nothing. Why will they stop being on the dole when made citizens? Does the gang of eight tyrants really expect regular Americans, who can add, subtract, multiply, and divide, and who can use inductive and deductive reasoning to solve logic problems, to buy the bull they are throwing at US?

### What Welfare Programs Are We Talking About?

The eight major welfare programs that cost the government almost a trillion dollars a year include—1. Supplemental Security Income (SSI), 2. Temporary Assistance to Needy Families (TANF), 3. Women, Infants and

Children (WIC), 4.Food stamps, 5.Free/reduced school lunch, 6.Child credits, 7.Public housing, 8.Health insurance (Medicaid). Does anybody expect the cost of these to go down when everybody is free?

Food assistance and medical assistance are the programs most commonly used by illegal immigrants. Yet, they are not permitted to use them!

On the other hand, legal immigrant households (green cards) take advantage of every available welfare program, and it is perfectly legal. These are foreign nationals who are theoretically on their way to citizenship. We get at least a million of these each year.

The reason why immigrants use these services according to studies is a low education level and resulting low income. But, the real reason is that they can. Nobody tries to stop them. Mexicans in Mexico laugh at how easy it is to come to America and scam US. When they are citizens will it be more difficult or less difficult for these foreigners who originally broke into our country and ignored all American laws, to be on the dole?

The highest rates of welfare recipients come from the Dominican Republic(82 %), Mexico and Guatemala (75%) and Ecuador (70%), according to the report. The report offers that welfare use tends to be high for both new arrivals and established residents.

So, when Republican faux conservative on immigration Marco Rubio says there will be no more sucking off Americans, how does he plan to stop it? The system has been designed by ninety-nine other Rubio's to fail as it has.

### Rubio also says in the ad:

"They'll have to wait thirteen years. They'll have to pay fines. They're going to have to learn English. They're going to have to work. They're going to have to wait in the back of the line"

What will they have to wait thirteen years for? Rubio chooses not to say because he is a smart politician. What is the prize they will receive by moving out of the shadows into the light of day and waiting thirteen years to

receive? What is the biggie that would make them wait so long? Wait for what?

Why Mr. Rubio did you not say they would receive citizenship in your ad? Americans who read and pay attention to conservative media know it. That is the thirteen year prize.

Has Marco Rubio been trying to deceive the American people? Americans do not want to make gifts of citizenship to fifty million people, all of whom have committed crimes against America.

Should Americans believe the intention of the gang of eight tyrants is not to overwhelm the American vote with the votes of immigrants living legally or illegally in the USA? Will the gang of eight tyrants' program not weaken each American vote for each vote given to foreigners residing illegally in our country? Can't we find better people than criminals to make citizens?

Since they have not respected our laws in the past, why would we expect that they will respect our laws tomorrow when they become citizens?

# Should NY City Council Be in Charge of US Immigration?

NY City Council, unlike Marco Rubio, tells it like it really is. They mince no words in their desire to bring non-citizens into the realm of voting citizens. Rubio spins his message so we think he is all good. NY City Council clearly is working for non-citizens to vote in city elections.

Perhaps to make it even more fair to foreign nationals, US citizens should not be permitted to vote at all. After all, it has been the vote of citizens that has kept non-citizens from being able to gain advantages over citizens.

Proponents of immigrant voting in NYC in the 2013 scenario offer that they have a veto-proof majority of Council members who favor the proposal. They believe that Argentineans, Irish, and Mesopotamians, should be able to take over cities in America simply because they live there as foreigners or as illegal foreign nationals. They want illegals to vote in local elections.

New Yorkers may recall that the last major effort to allow non-citizen voting, in 2004, failed. Obviously, in 2013, with guilt pouring from Americans because foreign nationals are not pleased with how they are treated in America, many are willing to give up even their own private residences to prove they are not biased. Children of liberal progressives may not have it so good in the future but if Americans give it all up (houses and fortunes) for such needy foreigners so be it. At least the foreigners, who may have once been subject to the bad and shadowy parts of America, would have it better if they began to live in the homes of Americans and the Americans were out on the streets or in the ghettos. Yes, on this, I am kidding.

Proponents of the new NYC legislation are hoping for a different result this year as Americans are so soft, even putty appears to be a hard substance to many in New York.

Experts have questioned the legality of Council's authority to grant permanent residents voting rights in local elections. It is like the colonists asking the Britain's whether it would be OK for America to seek its independence from the Crown.

One must examine the US Constitution as well as the NY State Constitution to decide who, when, and where individuals are permitted to vote. For years, from the NY State point of view, this has been seen as a power held by the State Legislature. New York City thinks it is above the powers of the State of NY and so they see enough power at the city level to allow non-citizen voting without state action or approval. I hope they are wrong!

Some of the entities in favor of permitting illegals and non-citizens to vote are the prestigious New York County Bar Association, the Brennan Center for Justice at New York University and the Asian American Legal Defense and Education Fund. I wonder how many of them are just regular Joes' in the community? Why would any American citizen want illegals or non-citizens to determine how life should go for them in America?

#### Rubio finishes his ad with:

"It's not ideal but it is tough... It is fair...and it is enforceable. And that is exactly what we do not have!"

Marco Rubio knows that his plan is not ideal. He thinks it is tough. He thinks it is fair, and he acknowledges that that is exactly what we do not have. What does a man who says we are experiencing de-facto amnesty mean by suggesting his better amnesty plan is tough, fair, or enforceable. It is none of the above.

Marco Rubio's TV Ad and Radio Ad, which is even more deceptive but on the same track, are not part of the American dream for Americans. Giving away America to foreign nationals, even when the spokesman is as handsome and as articulate as Marco Rubio is not on my agenda. I suspect it is not on the agenda of many Americans who have thought it through.

# Chapter 4: Somebody Pays for Big Bonanzas

#### What is this all about?

Conservatives like me, love helping all who need help. We are for America and Americans first! Thus, few of US want to give up our homes, our cars, our bank accounts, or our pensions to anybody else, period.

Interlopers have a right to take a shot at a better life on a whim. Nobody can stop them taking a chance. However, just because they figured out a way to be in America illegally and they have no problem taking from me or from any of US for their own benefit, does not mean it is right. I see this as theft. I say sorry to these folks since they have just met up with a number of conservative fellows who do not want to give up another inch of our America! You took a chance, and it is time that you stop costing Americans! Any questions?

I would advise the interlopers to get what they need from the elites in the US, who convinced them originally that it was OK to come. They should get what they need from the US elites who told them they needed no passport, and who convinced them they would have rights that most American citizens do not even have.

Cash, food, medical help, education, and a zillion other necessary things in everybody's life have a cost. To the receiver, who is asked to put nothing into the game, it is a game won, while the losers are those who contribute from their sweat earnings. It is a zero sum game. Somebody pays when somebody takes. Americans are not giving to charity. Our dollars are being confiscated by our government and given to foreigners living illegally in our country.

In other words, that which somebody takes in America, somebody else gives. There are no free lunches. In April 2013, I wrote a check to the US treasury for a lot of money to pay taxes that I had not expected to owe. Yet, I had to pay anyway. I had already had taxes withheld. Paying these taxes was painful, and so I most certainly care how they are used, and from my point of view they should not be given to an interloper who took a chance that I would be willing to support them. I am not.

Knowing that it will cost over \$20,000 for each illegal alien in the future, if there are only 10 million in the country should give US all pause. If there are 50 million, the toll on Americans will be the same as if there are 10 million and the cost is \$100,000 each. If Warren Buffet and Bill Gates can't dream of paying for all of the freeloading about to happen, how can you or I?

## Additional thoughts

There are many conservatives who quietly grumble that the assurances from Marco Rubio that legalized aliens will not gain from the US Treasury are more than misleading. As we have discussed, federal immigration rules already bar most immigrants including most legal immigrants from receiving most public benefits. How will it be when these interlopers are now eligible for all the benefits Congress intended for Americans?

So, why do they gain such benefits when they are forbidden by law to do so? Would it be nice if this question had no value and could be deemed rhetorical? But, somebody pays in America when somebody unlawfully takes. I guess if I were to answer that question outright it would be that a number of American leaders in towns, bergs, cities, and states have a small amount of power and they choose not to exercise it on behalf of American citizens.

# Foreign nationals by law cannot take from the US Treasury

It is true but the truth no longer matters. Laws designed to keep foreigners who may become a public charge out of the U.S. have been in place since

the Ellis Island era of immigration to America. Our early settlers made laws so that new settlers could not come into town and claim their homes, their wives, their children, or their land. America was built as a first come first gets nation. If you were not on the first boat; too bad! Suck it up! Immigrants from all other countries lived by this law. The current crop of illegals wants the rule book rewritten.

Public charge is another notion and it is different from stopping poachers at the gate, but it is similar. It has been part of US immigration law for more than 100 years as a ground of inadmissibility and deportation, according to the U.S. Citizenship and Immigration Services website. An individual who is likely at any time to become a public charge is inadmissible to the United States and ineligible to become a legal permanent resident.

Think of the US welfare society and the Obama notion of redistribution of your taxes and you can see that the founders did not set up America as a fools' sanctuary.

Americans remain uneasy with the idea of giving U.S. citizenship to undocumented foreigners, who according to our laws are to be labeled, illegal aliens.

There was a poll conducted in April 2013 that revealed that fewer than one in five Americans—just 18 percent of respondents—said they backed U.S. citizenship for those who entered the U.S. illegally.

Senator Jeff Sessions, along with Ted Cruz is on the American side with conservatives on the immigration issue. He is not at all happy with the gang of eight tyrants. Sessions is a Senator for real Americans. He probably has a few bad points as do all Americans but I have come to really like him. Sessions has no problem telling anybody how he feels if it can help America. Here are some of Sessions' words on the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty plan. These words put a fire in my heart:

"They have produced legislation that will give amnesty now, legalize everyone that's here effectively today and then there's a promise of enforcement in the future." Calling Senator Jeff Sessions R-Alabama skeptical is an understatement.

"Even if you pass laws today that appear to be effective, it doesn't mean they're going to be enforced." Let's not forget that if there were any will in Congress, Obama would be impeached for not enforcing existing immigration laws.

The President may very well get impeached by his arrogance on Benghazi, the IRS scandal, or the unauthorized searches of national media reporters' communications and the NSA scandal. Obama is a bad one for sure—even worse than Nixon.

It sure would be nice if Republicans, who once consistently represented conservatives, at least would call it as they see it and go after a guy who chooses not to enforce America's laws. God invented the words WIMP and WUSS to describe many Republican Senators. Their other nom de plume of course is RINO.

Does Marco Rubio knows the Democrats are on their way to killing the America we know and love if his Gang of Eight Tyrants' bill gets passed? Can he not know? Ted Cruz and Jeff Sessions are the ones to watch in the Senate. Cruz and Rubio once were a team for Americans but Rubio's dedication to America has been tarnished.

## Certain people say it much better than I.

Mark Krikorian, who is the director of the non-partisan Center for Immigration Studies, wrote a column for *National Review*, and he was quite blunt, and even more effective: Listen in your hearts to these words, and if you are like me a bit, you will wish that our Senators were saying them:

"Once the amnesty is safely out of the way, does anyone think Speaker Pelosi and President Clinton II (or President Bush III) won't seek the watering down even of these triggers in order to get people their green cards faster? " Most Americans share Sessions and Krikorian's skepticism.

Rasmussen Reports does a good job of nailing down the real opinions out in people-land. In his May 5 - May 6 2013 analysis, the Rasmussen Reports survey said that the people don't believe that the US government would follow through on promises of improved border enforcement. When we

consider that Ronald Reagan was duped by promises of enforcement, it all ties into an ages-long promise of correction with no intention by Congress to ever keep the promises they make. We simply cannot trust them.

## Chapter 5

# American Legislators Have Forgotten for Whom They Work!

## Russia once was the propaganda leader

If Communist Russia had as fine a Propaganda Minister as the three mainstream TV networks in America, plus the federal government itself, the USSR would still be the name of a place to live. It would still be alive. All the "stans" would be part of the empire and all would be pleased. Well, not exactly!

Eventually the lies catch up to you. Mr. Gorbachev turned out to be a good man at a good time and so Russia as the USSR is now merely Russia, and Poland is Poland. The brutal USSR is dead while Obama is trying to reincarnate all of the ills of the USSR right here in our own backyard. Illegal foreign nationals that have never lived an American dream may have found cold-war Russian life quite acceptable. Americans would opt for more.

Americans know in their hearts that their politicians have and continue to deliver to them the proverbial "bad end of the stick." It is what it is. We are handed one lie after another. I would not be the first to suggest that the estimated \$41 Billion deportation cost would pay for itself and be a big bargain for taxpayers even if it were higher—but we already know that it is way too high.

### Up to 50 million or more illegal foreign nationals

The United States is now occupied by 20 to 50 million more illegal foreign nationals than were in the country for the Reagan amnesty in 1986. Worse than that, the CBO says that in the next twenty years, an additional 46 million will take up residence illegally after the big gang of eight tryants' amnesty.

If Democrats could be trusted with keeping their border promises, this would never have happened and it would never happen again. Just like now Democrats in 1986 promised the border would be secure and impregnable. They did not tell the truth then and they, along with Rubio and the RINOs are not telling the truth now. Neither Republicans nor Democrats ever plan to make the border secure. Get used to it. When you see their lips moving about border security, know they are lying. Washington is the problem, not the solution for illegal immigration.

Fifty million plus another 46 million is an awful lot of people. To put that number in perspective, the legal population of Canada is just 34 million. If all resident illegal foreign nationals were in a separate US state, it would be the most populous state in the nation. The sign that most appropriately captures the notion behind the bulk of the immigration interlopers is captured below:



The sign makes me sad just as it makes you sad. If the sign as presented represented other impoverished countries or the countries from which the colonists came from the 1600's onward, perhaps their apparent free flight, as depicted in the sign, would not be the case. Not everybody is free to jump from their own country to take advantage of the people in another.

Even fewer are free to jump to the country they choose from the grab-bag of possible countries if they succeed in their first jump. America and Americans should not feel eternally resigned to mop-up operations for intrinsically guilty liberal progressives, who would like to help everybody on earth as long as they can charge somebody else for the cost.

Liberal progressive Democrat leaders leave the regular American citizens in their party behind when they lobby that illegal aliens should be treated better than Americans. When Democrats declare that illegals should not be deported, who does that help? It certainly does not help Americans struggling to survive.

Since American laws from the beginning offer deportation as the only remedy, why is it that with a large federal force of immigration officials in all categories, paid by our government (US) we cannot do better in preserving America for Americans? Who was the first official that said America was for non-citizens? Nobody in Washington will admit that but that is their de facto position.

Liberal progressive Democrat leaders complain regularly that American citizens who have no work and have no chance of work are being nasty when they refer to the influx of illegal foreign nationals into America as an invasion. What else is it? Despite the rhetoric, it is an invasion and nothing less.

The big problem for formerly working Americans is that illegal foreign nationals unabashedly take all jobs; just as locusts take and eat all edible plants and leave stubble behind in their wake. Yet, rather than condemn these foreign invaders, our government officials applaud them for having left some stubble behind for Americans to enjoy.

Progressive leaders believe that labeling illegal aliens as invaders is inaccurate and insulting and these leaders do not want to hurt the feelings of any interlopers. It is apparently OK, however, to hurt the feelings and the livelihood of Americans in this process of making foreign invaders feel good.

It is OK that Americans pay the freight for the many illegal foreign nationals who are able to trick the system into gaining benefits, such as education for their children, medical help, and even food and cash. And, it is OK if you are a liberal progressive Democrat, for millions of regular Americans to lose their jobs rather than attempt to enforce border protections that are built into US immigration law.

When an illegal is not captured at the border, or is in the visa overstay category, it is even more amazing that our government chooses to let the interlopers take American jobs rather than deport them. This is against our Constitution. Washington lies and tells us we cannot afford to deport them all. Just the opposite is the truth. We cannot afford to feed, support and nurse them well. Democrats are hoping that if the illegal aliens of today are given a vote in national elections, there will no longer be a Constitution.

The Webster dictionary people are an excellent source to find the meaning of words. Let's ask them if we have been invaded or not. We know that American citizens have not crossed our southern border to invade and plunder Mexico or any of the South American countries. However, we cannot say the same for those foreign nationals that have illegally entered our country from the south.

The Webster definition of an invasion is simply "any entry into an area not previously occupied." This definition proves the term "invasion" is accurate. As for insulting, besides not wanting illegal foreign nationals to be referred to as invaders, progressives are so caught up in the PC world that they argue that they should not be referred to as "illegal aliens" either. Yet, in code for the US immigration law, that is the term the writers used. Crooked politicians like to redefine terms for their own use and they like to rewrite history when it is convenient for them.

So much for insulting the illegal foreign nationals! Unless we choose not to use our language properly, the illegal foreign nationals residing in the US are both illegal aliens plus invaders. They are foreign nationals because they have allegiance to a foreign country, not to America. Their children, who have not been born in the US, have the same status.

Why can we not call things what they are? Simply because somebody's agenda prohibits it, and the US press is corrupt. Our liberal progressive

legislators are comfortable treating illegal foreign nationals better than citizens from the moment that they escape from border guards, and move next door.

Right after they break into (invade) our country, or the moment they choose not to go home when their visas expire, our progressive legislators have the welcome signs ready. Marco Rubio and all of the Democrat and RINO members of the gang of eight "tyrants"—seek to preserve a fine way of life for these non-Americans at our expense.

Liberal progressive Democrats had hoped that citizens would not notice the presence of so many people in America that cannot speak English. They even have introduced other languages in our schools so that we think it is natural to speak multiple languages in America. Just because illegal foreign nationals are in every city in the US, as Hillary Clinton would say: "What difference should that make?"

## Hispanics and Latinos Are Not the Only Foreign Nationals in the US

Fat chance they would be noticed! There are massive numbers of illegal Irish in New York for sure. Haven't you noticed? The gang of eight must have gotten wind that because of whiskey, the Irish are destined to rule the world, and John Jameson may be called back to lead the new empire.

In the greatest act of tokenism since the subway began to take tokens instead of cash, trying to attract a few Irish to their side, the gang of eight tyrants' 1000 plus page proposal also calls for 10,500 visas for Irish immigrants, as long as they have the equivalent of a high school degree, and at the time of registration have no obvious whiffs on their breaths.

Most Americans do not know that there are forty percent non-Hispanic / non-Latino foreign nationals in the US. Irish and Chinese would fall in on that side of the mix. Most Americans consider what is happening with immigration to be an issue brought on only by Mexico and South America. Clearly proximity of the interloper country has created most of the problem but 40% is a large "other" number. Many of this 40% have spent a lot of money on transportation and have come a long way to get here. A goodly percentage of this 40% are surely terrorists waiting for another opportunity such as Boston to spring a big surprise on the oppressive American people.

Whoever is here illegally, it is because they have either entered illegally or they have overstayed their visas. Regardless of what the liberal progressive Democrats think or want you to believe, their presence in this country is rightfully termed an "invasion." Were these millions invited by your family or mine? Of course not! They broke in! This is the source of the collective angst of 90% of US citizens who feel discomfort because illegal residents have become OK in our government's eyes. They are not OK in the eyes of American citizens, yet Washington is not listening to US. The government is not performing its sworn duties to uphold the law.

There are very few Americans who are against a reasonable amount of legal immigration, with no preference for race, nationality or ethnicity. But, most Americans are against any amount of illegal immigration, regardless of race, nationality or ethnicity.

So, why are there so many illegal foreign nationals dwelling and working in this country if it is not something the American people desire? They were not invited by the American people. However, it can be argued persuasively that they were invited here by lax US government immigration policies, greedy business owners, and a particular political party that thinks if they ever were made citizens, that party would rule the country through the next millennium.

Oh, the name of that party is the Democratic Party and at this moment in time, I am a member of that party and have been since I switched from Independent when I was 23 years old. I joined the Democrat Party when the Democrats not only said they represented ordinary Americans, they actually did represent ordinary Americans. They really were for the working manthe regular Joe on the street.

By the way Republicans are with the Democrats on this scam against Americans. Our politicians on both sides want something from immigration that enriches their private coffers and hurts their constituents. The sooner

we all come to grips with the reality that Congress and the President do not want to secure our borders because the alternative makes them and their backers richer, and the money is how they get reelected, the sooner we can get rid of them all. If we the voters ignored their lies in TV ads and the like, they would again do our bidding. Do we have the guts not to reelect these swine? I sure hope so!

## Like sheep, the Democratic Party lost its way

Over time, Democrats, my party, lost their way. I have been hanging on, hoping some sense comes to my party of over forty years. Over time, the party decided that some Marxist-style redistributive welfare oriented ideology was what they were all about. I do not know how this party of elite wimps was able to convince all the tough Democrats from lumberjacks to coal miners that I met in my life to surrender themselves to such pitiful governance.

Today's Democrats are interested in keeping the regular American down, while elevating others (foreigners) to their strata using our tax money.

Most Democrats find the change of ideology for the party to have created a bad taste in their mouths but their historical political lineage keeps them in line since they have not yet begun to think about what it really means to them and their families, and the next generation of Americans. By not addressing this with our corrupt leaders, we are making life in America impossible for our offspring. Shame on US!

I believe that I can be a Democrat and still be conservative in my views but Democratic leaders would be pleased if I moved on, even if I changed parties. I am sure that if the Democrats had excommunicative powers, such as the Catholic Church, I would be one of the first they would discharge from their Party.

Over the last thirty years, the government of the US has been hijacked by progressive liberal socialists. The existing state of affairs on immigration is something they very much desire. And, yes, George Bush, though a Republican is both a progressive and a business owner. His decisions when president, regarding illegal foreign nationals, clearly reflected that

posture. Bush was happy to legalize 'em all. He tried but did not succeed. Nobody really gains with the US labor force working for historically low wages but bringing in more foreigners to take more jobs is not the solution.

Bush was not a favorite of mine but I did vote for him twice because Democrats have become the anti-American Party and Bush was better than the alternative. Americans today are fighting both the progressives in Washington, and the businesses in Corporate America, to return the United States back to American citizens. None of the powerful and none of the elites want regular Joes to have any say in government.

There is no press or media out there leading the charge, and Fox News. though more helpful than hurtful, is missing most of the time on the subtleties of the progressive takeover. Fox is a Republican station, not a conservative station. Rush Limbaugh is today's greatest American hero. He actually is our only hope. Unfortunately, the corrupt press has done a job on him and weak-kneed Democrats who choose not to think for themselves have bought the gibberish about el Rushbo. Regardless, he is the voice of reason in a political world of unreasonable voices.

## Illegal Aliens think they are here to stay!

Unfortunately for Americans, the horses are clearly out of the barn and the Illegal aliens of today do not appear like they intend to go back to their home countries any time soon. Who can blame them with such a deal continually on the table from sucker Americans?

One of the unmentioned facts about illegal aliens of today compared to those of yesteryear, is they don't even look for short-term permissions. They don't ever intend to go back. One could create an effective argument that postures the following—rather than retreat, they plan to bring so many new people into the country that the new people will take over America and leave traditional Americans far behind. Will they be as kind to US as we have been to them?

Irish seem to assimilate but I cannot know for sure since it has been at least one century for my family to have done what was necessary to become citizens. The new breed of immigrants is more like the early Chinese who

built the railroads almost single handedly. They were devoted to being part of their own life, independent of that of Americans.

The new illegal alien is not interested in the old-time melting pot or the idea of assimilation. In fact, they would prefer that the national language of the US be changed to Spanish or Chinese or perhaps even Gaelic. Unlike times past, these folks are more prepared to overtake Americans in America, rather than assimilate. Judge this statement from their sheer numbers and their anti-American demonstrations.

## Before California Mexicans, came the Chinese

California always had a large population of illegal migrant workers. They have great soil, a great climate, and they produce crops for all of America. Californians welcomed help from friends in Mexico for years to help them with their harvests. Whether this was something that helped everyday Californians at the time; quite frankly, I admit that I do not know. But it seems that the relationship was symbiotic.

Some of you who have been to Nevada County and Oroville California may be familiar with the Chinese Temple and other remnants of the bygone age of the Chinese Miners. The Temple was reopened in 1949 as a California State Park, more or less as a monument to days long past as the country was being built.

This particular site and others like it had been abandoned in the 1880's when the Chinese miners or railroad workers who lived there returned to China about the time that the Transcontinental Railroad was completed. There is a parallel with today's southern invasion of the US.

The Chinese came to America in the 1800s because of a poor situation in their home country. Like the Irish after the great famine, many Mexicans and those from Central and South America looking for relief found refuge in America. The Chinese and others sent money home regularly and, unlike the Irish, they did not assimilate into the American culture of the day.

Their culture may have been even more isolated than that of today's illegal immigrant. The Chinese reaction to America was a big first dose of the

value of borders for Americans watching the impact on language and culture. American officials did not get it then and still do not get it.

Unlike today's illegal immigrants from the south, when their work was done, the Chinese went home. They did not want to change US culture into a Chinese culture. For example, they had no desire for everyone to speak and act Chinese. There was no movement for example to press 1 for English, 2 for Mandarine, or 3 for Cantonese, etc.

In their heyday, the Chinese had quite a thing going in California. Like the Mexicans, they provided a reliable source of inexpensive labor to US industry and they offered a wide range of services. The Chinese were industrious and smart and they really knew how to make a buck. For example, they offered laundries, garden fresh vegetables, firewood and of course domestic services. They worked very hard for all they achieved. They were never on the taxpayer dole. Today's illegal residents could learn a lesson from the Chinese of yore.

Because their primary work was as miners and railroad builders, they also bought tools, supplies and mining equipment from American manufacturers. They also paid taxes. Nobody had to carry them. They made it on their own.

Nevada County California reports they collected \$103,250.00 in Foreign Miners Tax almost exclusively from the Chinese between 1850 and 1870. Think about its worth in today's inflated dollars. Unlike today's illegal aliens, and this is a lesson for those who stay illegally in America, they did not rely on a government infrastructure (schools, hospitals, etc.). And, so it did not cost Americans every day for the Chinese to live and work in the US.

When the Transcontinental Railroad was mostly completed in 1869, thousands of Chinese became unemployed along with a lot of Americans. California, the end of the railroad line, went into an economic depression, and much like today, many blamed foreign nationals—the Chinese.

It was not their fault but the jobs were gone and American citizens believed they should hold all of the jobs that existed before any foreigner was hired or was permitted to continue to work. Unlike today, the US government took the side of the Americans. I suspect the same thing would happen in China if there were no longer a need for foreign workers. There was little sympathy for the Chinese or any other foreign laborer when Americans had a pressing need to feed their families. Why does our Congress think Americans of today need no such protection?

Government did not act immediately. However, when things had not improved by 1882, the Congress passed the Chinese Exclusion Act. This legislation suspended the immigration of "laborers" and prohibited naturalization of the Chinese who sought American citizenship as it was deemed they would make employment even more difficult for Americans in the hard times of the day.

American legislators at the time worked for the good of America, not other countries that tried to gain employment for their citizens. For Americans today, having a government that works for American citizens is a foreign notion. Our lawmakers do not work for Americans. One day we will all wake up and fire our legislators. I hope it is not too late.

There was no notion at the time of anchor babies since Chinese women. rarely came to America while their husbands provided 100% labor for industry. The men worked hard and had simple pleasures in life, including brothels. The Chinese mostly stayed away from any potential conflict with Americans other than wanting their jobs when there were no jobs at all.

As noted, unlike today, the US government was pro-American at the time, and Americans came first. When there were not enough jobs for both Chinese and Americans, it was the Chinese that had to go. There was no gang of eight tyrants serving as American legislators, who emerged ready to make Americans subservient to the Chinese.

The government, rightly or wrongly protected Americans in those days above foreigners. I say it was right. Instead of trying to figure out how to make it tougher for Americans who want to work, as our legislators, such as the gang of eight tyrants is plotting today, they should be trying to figure out how to best help America and Americans.

The US government made it so hard for Chinese to be employed when Americans were available to take the jobs that many Chinese men chose to return to China. There is another parallel of the Chinese with the southern migration to the US. After the Chinese Exclusion Act, Chinese who migrated to the US, despite the ban were looked upon similarly as illegal aliens today and were subject to deportation, and many were deported.

Should the government of the US today be protecting Americans in a similar way? Of course, only Americans are American!

The US government at that time was representing Americans and not Chinese. Today, for its own reasons, our government represents non-Americans to the detriment of American Citizens.

Historians are well aware that on Dec. 13, 1943, during WWII, President Franklin D. Roosevelt repealed the Chinese Exclusion Act because China had become such an important ally of the United States against Japan. Clearly the act was detrimental to Chinese immigrants. Yet, the small numbers that were in the country at that time could have and probably should have been made citizens. It was not the same situation as today.

Today, with 50 million illegal immigrants, even Roosevelt would see that this number could not be assimilated, even if all the king's horses and all the king's men were employed to make it happen.

The Chinese had notable successes in America, far greater than any religion, or ethnicity. They had built the Transcontinental Railroad for the good of America. Despite that, they were encouraged to go back to China. Americans were out of work and so it was understandable that sentiments were for the home country as it should be.

Today, there are millions of Americans out of work and many more choosing not to try again after years of knocking on Human Resource doors. The fact is today there are as many as 50,000,000 illegal aliens in the country, if not more. The fact is that our government has decided that Americans are not important as we once were. Things have clearly changed from the days when our government protected us from foreign invaders.

The irony is that as American Citizens, if we wish to use it, we have the power to send all of the bad legislators that have created our misfortunes back to their home states. Perhaps it is a bit overdue but it sure is time we did something.

## Chapter 6:

## Every Illegal Alien Is a Criminal

## How many crimes does it take to make a criminal?

Every illegal alien is a criminal. They commit a crime to enter the country. A person who commits a crime obviously is willing to break the law. Does a person willing to commit one crime stop at one when there is no punishment? Do they know where to draw the lines when their very existence in the US is a crime? Do they feel they have a right to make their own laws?

Once in the US, an illegal foreign national may end up in, say, Pennsylvania, where I live. Pennsylvania is hard to get around unless you have a car. Illegal immigrants are not permitted to have Pennsylvania drivers' licenses? Do they drive anyway? Sure, they pretty much have to drive to function. We already know they are able and willing to break laws so why not break another by driving? Once driving without a license for a length of time, do you think they choose to buy insurance on their illegally registered vehicle? Insurance is required to drive in Pennsylvania, but who is counting the number of crimes needed to survive? Pity the PA driver who gets in an accident with one of these interlopers that make their own laws.

Many, who advocate giving America away to foreigners claim, with no facts provided that illegal foreign nationals commit fewer rimes than Americans. Of course this is not true. Yet, it is difficult to find official statistics on people who are not officially in the country. California has a very high population of illegal foreign nationals from China and south of the border. Their crime statistics are much more available than in other areas of the country. Some of the numbers that have been publicized in the last ten years include the following:

- In Los Angeles, ninety-five percent of about 1500 outstanding warrants for homicides are for illegal foreign nationals.
- Upwards of 67% of about 20,000 outstanding fugitive felony warrants are for illegal aliens.
- Illegal aliens marked for deportation fall through the cracks. Over 400,000 illegal alien criminals with deportation orders have disappeared into thin air. One fourth or more of these are hard core criminals.
- Approximately 100,000 illegal foreign nationals, who have already gone to trial and have already been convicted are still walking the streets. Statistics for such repeat offenders are an average of 13 serious crimes per perpetrator.
- The bottom line is that llegal aliens are involved in criminal activities at a rate 2 to 5 times their representative proportion of the US population.
- As a telling statistic, way back in 1980, six years before the big Reagan amnesty, federal and state facilities held fewer than 9,000 criminal aliens. Yet, at the end of 2003, this number had ballooned to about 270,000 illegal aliens. These were incarcerated in U.S. correctional facilities at a cost of about \$6.8 billion per year, and the numbers and the toll keeps increasing.

#### There are also costs that society bears. For example:

- About 5 million pounds of cocaine with a street value of at least \$80 billion is smuggled across the southern border every year.
- 56% of illegal aliens charged with a reentry offense had previously been convicted on at least 5 prior occasions.
- Illegal foreign nationals charged with unlawful reentry had the most extensive criminal histories. 90% had been previously arrested. Of those with a prior arrest, 50% had been arrested for violent or drugrelated felonies.
- Illegal aliens commit between 700,000 to 1,289,000 or more crimes per year.
- Illegal aliens commit at least 2.158 murders each year a number that represents three times greater participation than their proportion of the population.

- Illegal alien sexual predators commit an estimated 130,909 sexual crimes each year.
- There may be as many as 240,000 illegal alien sex offenders circulating throughout America. Based on studies, they will commit an average of 8 sex crimes per perpetrator before being caught.
- Nearly 63% of illegal alien sex offenders had been deported on another offense prior to committing the sex crime.
- Only 2% of the illegal alien sex offenders in one study had no history of criminal behavior, beyond crossing the border illegally.
- In Operation Predator, ICE arrested and deported 6,085 illegal alien pedophiles. Some studies suggest each pedophile molests an average of 148 children. This could be as many as 900,580 victims.
- Nobody knows how big the Sex Slave problem is but it is enormous.
- The very brutal MS-13 gang has over 15,000 members and associates in at least 115 different cliques in 33 states.
- The overall financial impact of illegal alien crimes is estimated at between \$15 and \$100 billion or more per year. Factor in the crime as a result of the cocaine and other drugs being smuggled in and the number may reach \$200 billion per year.

So, to those who think that Americans commit more crimes than illegal foreign nationals; do you still feel this way? Do you still think illegal immigration is a "victimless crime" and we don't need to control our borders? Remember, about 60% of the crimes being committed by illegal aliens are interlopers who have been previously deported.

The Obama administration does not care what the statistics are. It has decided that Americans do not matter and do not need the protection of the government to secure the borders. Moreover, if a state decides to protect itself, the Obama Administration will sue them since it believes that foreigners have more rights than American citizens.

In late 2012, the Obama team quietly put out a memo to ICE personnel who are charged with assuring our border security. They told them not to try so hard anymore because illegal foreign nationals are really good fellows and do not need the big stick of ICE coming down on them too heavily. Officially, the memo stated that the U.S. Immigration and Customs

Enforcement (ICE) agency will no longer detain or seek to deport illegal aliens charged with misdemeanor crimes.

Among the conditions under which ICE agents are now allowed to issue a detainer, is if "the individual has three or more prior misdemeanor convictions." Please note the word convictions. Supposedly, there are a few exceptions to the new policy, including those charged with, or convicted of a DUI and sexual abuse. But, the fact that Big Sis and now that she is gone, her replacement, has full discretion on who leaves and who stays is an affront to all Americans.

The memo was signed by John Morton, the director of U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement and released on Friday evening. The Obama administration tries most of the time to cover up its tracks and leaves nothing to chance from a PR perspective. It has become well known for its so-called 'Friday night document dumps.' This is a long-practiced Obama trick to not draw attention to the unpopular or damning information contained in the press release.

The Obama spokesman Morton said in this latest release that the memo restricts action "against individuals arrested for minor misdemeanor offenses." Wow, that is insult upon injury. Obama is not a dictator and has no right to suspend any law passed by Congress or any article or right in the Constitution. It seems like he and his administration missed that particular memo from the founders.

What are some of the crimes that Obama has dictated will now be overlooked by ICE?

The following is just a partial list of misdemeanors as defined by the state of California:

- Trespassing
- Petty theft
- Disorderly conduct
- Shoplifting
- Receipt for stolen property
- Probation violations
- Driving without a license

- Prostitution
- Reckless driving
- Assault and battery without minimum injury

President Obama may also choose to release felons and hard criminals if he can make some points with the American people by having them blame Republicans for his misdeeds. It is well known that the President was trying to take his ball and go home while blaming the GOP for all the problems he caused himself regarding the sequester.

It was not at all out of character therefore for Obama to continue his assault plan on the American populace as a reprisal for the President not getting his way over the sequester. Under White House orders, Homeland Security Director Janet Napolitano who the press affectionately refers to as Big Sis, approved the release of hardened criminals among the ICE prisoners unleashed into society. Like all sequester baby-style antics, this too was a ruse to get Americans to blame Republicans.

One would think that if they had to go, the illegal immigrant detainees could have simply been airlifted back to Mexico. Another notion is that the administration could have found other ways of cutting the budget such as removing soft drink soda machines, dance lessons, and popular fast food courts from the budget of the ICE? Of course. Instead, what President Obama instruct Janet Napolitano to do was to make it hard on Americans so they would complain about Republicans. Wasn't that a great play for our commander in chief?

This book is not about piling onto the backs of interlopers big guilt trips about being criminals. However, what is, is! There are a lot of stories that show all of these invaders are not simply well-behaved quests, and their backgrounds often contribute to their inabilities to make it as a respectable resident of the US.

In another chapter in this book, for example I tell a few stories about how backgrounds often cause certain people to choose to use violence rather than common sense to solve their problems.

For example, there is a story on the Internet about how inbred attitudes affect the ability of illegal workers to blend in with how things naturally

happen in the US. For example, in the US not everybody receives pay weekly or daily or semimonthly or monthly. This story is sad and it is about an illegal foreign national who misunderstood how things happen and he thought he was being cheated. He was working on a job site and when it came time from his perspective to be paid, he became very angry. He had been accustomed to being paid by the end of the work day. Prior to the current job in the US, he had been accustomed to work as a "day laborer." In this capacity, he was always paid when the work day was done. Regular employment is different.

More reputable contractors operate on a pay period basis. He did not know this. So, when a more reputable contractor put him to work and at the end of the day, he thanked him for his work, asked him to come in the next day, and informed him that payroll would cut him a check at the end of the pay period, the illegal became enraged. From his own experience, he thought he was being cheated. So, as might have been the solution in his home country, he killed the contractor so that such treatment would never happen to him again and never again to any other "sucker." Culture makes a big difference.

Another story, this one of a Mexican immigrant, shows how an illegal killed a young woman because she was driving a car that simply had the same look as the vehicle of a rival gang member of his. Knowing he had made a mistake in the killing, rather than awaiting justice, the illegal alien escaped back to Mexico and was not sent back for trial because Mexican authorities rightfully feared that he would be executed in America for his heinous crime.

In another story, an illegal alien was the driver of a vehicle with stolen plates, which is more than likely a misdemeanor and not a felony. He was driving without a license or insurance, which is the norm for all illegal foreign nationals, when he hit and killed a young bride. He did not mean it but it happened. So, based on the theory of fight or flight, the illegal alien took off and attempted to run, knowing that if he could remove himself from the scene of the accident, he would never be found. He was successful. Stories like this enrage Americans close to the scene such as in Arizona but they seldom are carried by this corrupt press so that other Americans never get the full picture or the complete set of facts.

US laws favor Americans but the enforcement of the laws by the Obama Administration favors illegal aliens. It is so bad that our hospitals and medical clinics have become overrun by people who come to this country without insurance or any means of paying for anything, including vital medical treatment. It may not be a crime to take services for which one is not entitled but it sure should be. Somebody has to pay. Yet, our Congress has passed laws that anybody from any country may show up at an emergency room for one reason or another, and they must be treated. No hospital can demand payment or discuss their immigration status until they are discharged, and the interlopers, familiar with our lax system, simply leave the bills unpaid..

When ICE finds border jumpers, they are supposed to be processed and deported. The next time caught, it is a felony but that doesn't seem to matter anyway. Lots of what illegal aliens do in the course of their flights from torment are felonies but the enforcement bureau (ICE) has been told to ignore these criminals by the Obama administration.

US citizens would be locked up for the type of everyday crimes (ID-theft, etc.). The first order of business for the illegal foreign national, upon finding some sanctuary after this tough journey, is naturally to get some ID (a crime) and an American job.

Some of you may remember when Obama decided to make life so miserable for Americans in the beginning of Sequestration that he cut out the White House Tours, tried to slow down airport security screening and he forgot that illegals in jail are supposed to be deported, not released.

He told Americans when his release of several thousand deportee detainees was discovered that there was just a tiny number of carefully vetted non-dangerous illegal aliens from detention centers as part of the sequestration terror. Our President lied, and the Director of Homeland Security swore to the lies.

The true number currently stands at about 2,231, and when the deceit was discovered, the Administration had big plans to release lots more hoping the Republicans would get blamed. Obama plays politics with everything, and his winning the game is the only result that matters. He cares little about regular Americans. Watch what he does; not what he says.

When the Miami Herald dug into the backgrounds of the released detainees, they found more lies. Just in Miami, of the 225 released, 76 were convicted criminals and two were convicted felons. How does such politics help Americans when thugs are released by a politically corrupt President to further his agenda against his political enemies?

Big Sis, Obama, and ICE Officials tried to pull a fast one offering that just a few were released. Yet, on March 14, 2013, in testimony, they were forced to admit that the total was much higher than had previously been acknowledged. Though they appear to be witch-hunts sometimes, without trying to get the truth Obama's lies stand as the truth and the corrupt press stand right behind him, happy to extend the lies.

Eventually this time, because of the people's pressure, they admitted to the lies and added that the freed detainees included not only undocumented immigrants with no criminal records, but also people convicted of theft, financial crimes and multiple DUI's. Ten of the foreign nationals released were deemed to be "Level 1" offenders, the most risky designation. Four were later rearrested.

With over 2,000 criminals released during the first few hours of sequestration, we know the President really does not care if any illegal interloper has committed additional crimes, besides the break-in to America. It is a ruse to get Americans to think that there really is an immigration practice that protects Americans in place. But looking at Obama's action we learn that only the illegals are taken care of.

How serious is a simple crime of illegal entry? Would it be a simple crime if the perpetrator illegally entered your yard, your basement, or your living quarters? To get an idea of how serious a crime illegal entry is in most other countries, think about what would happen to you if you chose to break into Iran, Russia, or China with no documentation or authorization? You know the rest of your life would not be as pleasant as the first part.

Ironically while the soft selling gang of eight tyrants would have Americans believe we need to treat lawbreakers in a special way, both China and Russia have upped their penalties for illegal entry. They take illegal entry

seriously and yet they have nowhere near the problem that we have in the US.

Under Obama, it is OK to be in the US illegally, and you will have more rights than most Americans. To assure this, the President has used Big Sis and the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), to assure that there is no systematic tracking of criminal alien felons across the country; and it is OK for cities to provide sanctuary for illegal aliens. On the other hand, the NSA and the IRS have been turned loose by Team Obama to track and impede regular US citizens in whatever they choose to do.

Statistics show that untold thousands of illegal aliens pass through the fingers of federal immigration authorities every day. Obama has ordered it so, and Big Sis makes sure her teams comply.

### Murder is a way of life for some

How many people are murdered by illegal aliens per day? Would you be surprised if the statistics clearly indicate that at least twelve Americans are murdered every day by illegal aliens? Representative Steve King, R-lowa is on top of the statistics which were released from his office. This translates to 4,380 Americans murdered annually by illegal aliens. That's 52, 560 since Sept. 11, 2001. These murderers are hardly innocent people who simply need a nice place to live.

There are also a number of illegal foreign national murdering criminals who really did not intend to commit murder; but did anyway. As reported above, Congressman King notes that 12 Americans are murdered daily by illegal aliens. Another 13 daily are killed by drunk illegal alien drivers. So, we have another annual death total of 4,745 on top of the 4,380.. That's 56,940 additional Americans in graves because of drunk illegal aliens since Sept. 11, 2001. In total, without adding those that are unreported, there have been well over 100,000 killed at a rate of over 9,000 per year, and it is not expected to end any time soon, regardless of what happens with the gang of eight tyrants' bill. Nonetheless, it is a big problem that should be considered before anybody gets a path to citizenship.

### **Examples of Serious Crimes of Illegal Aliens**

Fairus.org—aka the Federation for American Immigration reform studies all sides of the immigration debate and are a very good source for immigration statistics. They compiled a list of serious crimes committed by illegal aliens to refute the notion that these interlopers do no harm on their journey as residents of America. I have included their data for 2013 below in reverse chronological order to close out this chapter.

FAIR gets their information from various news sources. In the list of crimes shown below, the aliens involved in these reports were all identified as being in the country illegally. Many of them had come into the hands of law enforcement agencies prior to the crime that is described below, but the alien was not deported or in some cases was deported but reentered the country.

These cases are listed as a demonstration that better prevention of illegal immigration is a public safety issue even though these cases are not representative of the illegal alien population in general. These cases refer to crimes other than terrorism. Remember, every illegal alien is a criminal, though every criminal is not an illegal alien. The illegals cited in the stories below are a few of the really bad ones: There are lots more.

- May 2013 An illegal alien whose identity was withheld to protect the identity of his victim — pled guilty and was convicted in Oklahoma for the statutory rape of an 11-year old child. He was sentenced to 25 years imprisonment. (KWSO Channel 7 News, May 1, 2013)
- April 2013 A Moroccan, Mohammed Mamdouh, was sentenced to five years imprisonment after pleading guilty in February 2012 to conspiracy to a crime of terrorism, criminal possession of a weapon and attempted possession of a weapon as a crime of terrorism in New York City. Mamdouh's fellow conspirator, Algerian Ahmed Ferhani, was sentenced to ten years imprisonment in March. (Businessweek, April 26, 2013).
- April 2013 Oscar Hernandez, a Mexican illegal alien was convicted in New Mexico of the murder of a woman in a fight and was sentenced to 20 years prison. (Albuquerque Jrnl; Apr 11 2013)

- March 2013 Angel Campos Tellez, a Mexican illegal alien, pled guilty to helping run a prostitution ring in Maryland and Delaware. Tellez had been previously deported twice. (Washington Post, March 27, 2013)
- March 2013 Daniel Ignacio, a Guatemalan illegal alien, was found guilty of murder, arson and assault for torching a tenement that killed five. He faces imprisonment of 25 years to life. (New York Times. March 12, 2013)
- February 2013 Yanira del Carmen Guerrero Andrade, a Salvadoran illegal alien residing in Maryland, pled guilty to child sex trafficking for recruiting a run-away, pregnant 15-year-old into prostitution. (U.S. Department of Justice press release, Feb 13 2013)
- January 2013 Pereira, a Salvadoran illegal alien was sentenced to 50 years to life in prison for beating his ex-girlfriend to death in 2012 in Nebraska. (1011Now news, January 4, 2013)

I rest my case!

### Tax Code -- Foreign Nationals Rip Off Americans

Is it stealing and is it criminal when a third party such as the US government steals from taxpayers to provide bonanzas to illegal foreign nationals paid for by Americans. There are two criminals in this scenario—the person receiving the bonanza (the illegal foreign national), and the person providing the bonanza (our believed politicians). There is only one victim however—the US taxpayer—you and I.

Our lawmakers give our dollars to foreign nationals as if it is their job to give away as much of our small amount of wealth as they can. They do not throw extra in the pot from their personal stashes. Instead, they expect that you and I will pay. Some of the laws that favor illegals over Americans actually are so bad they make many Americans sick to the stomach.

You may know that the US tax code now permits dollars to be paid for child credit purposes for non taxpayer refunds. Citizens and non-citizens, who pay no taxes at all, are eligible for huge "refunds." Our lawmakers have twisted the tax system to work as a welfare scheme for those who earn no dollars and pay no taxes. They are so kind to the non wage earners that they have chosen to include illegal aliens in the deal. Rather than deporting

any illegal who files a tax return, which is required under our laws, our Congress gives most of them an extra bonus for fling a request to receive extra money from our treasury.

In April 2013, while the gang of eight tyrants were hard at work convincing Americans that we needed to treat the fifty million illegal foreign nationals even better than simply permitting them to roam free of concern from our immigration laws, illegal foreign nationals (faux Americans) were collecting real dollars in tax refunds. Our lawmakers no longer protect real Americans. Every American who has ever paid a dollar in taxes knows that this is inherently wrong.

Senator Jeff Sessions is a hero for those who would like the Kelly Plan. He doesn't buy that there is nothing our lawmakers can do about this great giveaway. He knows about the deal we just discussed and he knows that the gang of eight tyrants has decided not to correct it in their "comprehensive plan for creating foreign national smiles." It sure adds a lot of insult to the financial injury suffered by many Americans.

Sessions is a real American. His office calculated that illegal foreign nationals receive more than \$7.4 billion a year via the US tax code provision that we just discussed. This provision is known as the Additional Child Tax Credit. It is a shame and a sham but if you are Shamus, an illegal whose home country is Ireland, it is a pretty good deal!

Nobody at the IRS apparently has the time to check whether Seamus or Shamus is actually one of Liam's offspring so when Liam or Pedro put down their dependents' names, and the names do not sound like Mickey or Donald or Goofy, they simply receive a fine bounty in the form of a tax return amount for each name.

Some illegals have learned that they can earn a lot more than a yearly construction salary by knowing how to scam the IRS. Unfortunately, the IRS is an organization that is always tough on Americans, especially conservatives, but apparently they are very easy on illegal aliens.

### Chapter 7:

### Illegal Aliens Are Just Nice Guys from Other Countries?

### Why not just let them live here?

The answer to the question of "Why not just let them live here?" is best answered by all of us individually. For example, I have no problem at all answering the question. I think they should all live in your house and you should buy their refreshments and food, keep them warm, and tend to their needs above your own. Can my answer be your answer and if it is, might that be why the question remains unanswered? This is probably the only time I can remember when in many cases, the question, "Am I my brothers' keeper?" gets answered rightfully in the negative.

In the words of Ben Franklin: "Guests, like fish, begin to smell after three days." Twenty-seven years after an amnesty that did not work, the situation has gone rancid. Even the word, malodorous does it no justice. It is time to clean up this mess for sure. Americans are the ones who should dictate the terms, not our corrupt politicians.

Do you think these poor souls from across the world from many different countries now represent a threat of any kind to the well being of American citizens? Americans have been told numerous times by liberal progressive government officials and by big business and union leaders that illegal aliens do not really take jobs and they do not commit any more crimes than anybody else. They are simply hard working contributors to American society.

For more detail on illegals and crime in America, please check Chapter 6.

Americans have been fed a lot of lies from corrupt legislators and their buddies, the corrupt media. Among the lies of course is the one that sticks in my craw the most. You've heard it before. When they work, illegals do only jobs that Americans won't do. Today, that notion is almost laughable.

Just run a check of any US meat factory employees or take a few pictures of residences in major cities being built and ask for the number of Americans who are cutting the meat or laying the roof! Are these jobs that Americans won't do? I think not!

If you have just a modicum of objectivity, even if you are pro-gang-of eight tyrants' amnesty, you can see the untruths in those statements. However bad the problem was twenty or ten or five years ago, or even just one year ago, the problem is far worse today. And, how do you solve a deteriorating problem?

Our newest President thinks the best way is to ignore the problem or make it worse, and he has done both. He seems very pleased that the Republicans lent a few RINOS to the Democrats in the Senate on the gang of eight tyrants' deal to help assure that real American Citizens will never work again, and through their media propaganda campaign, they will never know the truth.

### The principle of judicious neglect

President Obama likes everybody in America that is not an American citizen. No, he did not tell me that; he demonstrates it in every footstep he takes.

He reminds me of my first orthopedic surgeon; back when I herniated my first disc years ago. I was in my mid twenties. The surgeon cautioned me that I would not see him in the hospital very often because he used the principle of *judicious neglect*. My "this is crap" button went off immediately as I was with IBM at the time, and they had taught me about valid buttons to use in life and in business. So, I saw the surgeon's statement for what it was. I saw this doctor just once upon entering the hospital through the ER and once again upon discharge a week later. His bill, however showed no sign that there ever was any neglect. His old office building is now leveled

and I have no idea if he is alive or not. I thank him for the lesson on gullibility but not for anything he did for me. Sometimes, neglect is not the answer for a living problem.

From where I see it, President Obama also uses the principle of judicious neglect regarding the illegal alien situation. Along with just a touch of negaintervention. Obama can rapidly turn any immigration situation it into an unsolvable crisis.

If President Obama wanted to solve the immigration problem we have in favor of Americans, I would not be writing this book, and we would not be talking about his neglect. He and the Congress, if they were really representing Americans, and not some Marxist theory; would have this solution in the bucket so that it never would appear in anybody's bucket-list.

The problem of course is that neither Congress nor Obama has no intention of solving the immigration problem because it suits their agenda. Congress passed laws years ago that actually would do the job. However, Obama's directives to his executive team are to ignore the laws and he also orders them to treat illegal foreign nationals even better than Americans. At the very least, he has directed them to not enforce security at the border. Recently the Senate voted down a number of amendments to secure the border. What message are they giving US?

Back to my back surgeon analogy, my disc problem soon became a crisis as I missed eight weeks of work and I came back to IBM with a back brace. I wore the brace for another two months. In all my years at IBM, the total of all sick days taken, other than that nasty disc problem came nowhere close to 8 weeks.

This was a crisis for me, indeed. I do understand that my surgeon (I had no surgery) chose neglect as a healing approach, and it worked as well as Obama's concern for Americans in this present immigration crisis. What has Obama done for your immigration pain recently?

Perhaps if it were only neglect, we could forgive the President for his inaction. But he has taken action to assure inaction. I called it negaintervention above. He has ordered the stoppage of regular enforcement of border security for people who jump the border or overstay their visas and

Sane Americans know that they "merely" violated immigration law by crossing the border and then they found an opportunity to live in America, which is also against the law. As you probably know from being an American, our President thinks he took a different oath than all other Presidents. His oath permitted him to enforce the rule of man rather than the rule of law.

#### Obama and the Constitution

Obama struggles with the precepts in the Constitution as well as the Constitution being the rule of law in America. The Constitution for President Obama is a historical document, not the law of the country. It is only applicable to non-Obama presidents.

Only he, not Washington or Lincoln, or even Clinton, has the right to pick and choose the laws he enforces and defends. Unfortunately, our President has decided that immigration law is one of the laws he does not like. He treats it like it is not worth the parchment it is printed on. Ask him! See if he will tell you the truth one on one.

President Obama, who is continually riding the permissive immigration slippery slope, would argue that illegal border hoppers and illegal residents have committed no crimes. On all other matters that should bring from him the proverbial Jackie Gleason "humma humma," he would plead the silent fifth. Our President is pleased with zero border security. Perhaps when his Secret Service detail changes, the sooner the better, he will reevaluate whether threats to non-presidents should be taken seriously.

Our President is not prepared to admit that to survive, of course, illegal foreign nationals must engage in at least petty identity theft and perhaps the theft of a valid SS #, an illegal driver's license, and they may illegally accept benefits from our treasury. I am not suggesting that he does not know that they commit these crimes. Regardless, he continually instructs the ICE team to lay off the part of their job that involves the protection of American

citizens. The corrupt press knows his game well and they choose to cover for him rather than tell the American people the truth. The fourth estate is gone.

These illegal activities of Obama are federal crimes but Obama does not see it that way. He asks: "have they really done anything wrong?" Any American committing identity theft would be in jail. Is President Obama merely a kinder, gentler soul than the rest of us or is it that like Rhett Butler, he does not give a damn about Scarlet O'Hara or other real Americans.

The overarching theme of this book is the impact of foreign workers, especially illegal foreign workers on America and Americans. It is a joke to suggest that illegals do not hurt Americans by their mere presence. In addition to taking American jobs, illegal foreign nationals have a negative impact on the quality of life on much more than the job front for regular Americans. We will discuss many more of these notions in the rest of this book.

The impact on American jobs is a very important part of this theme and it includes the rationale of American companies for hiring illegal workers instead of Americans. As a point for future thought, why would American business and American unions think it is OK that Americans are not well served with the gang of eight tyrants' proposition? Perhaps it suits their agenda. Will they one day reveal the specifics of that agenda? Don't hold your breath.

President Obama is mentioned often in this book because as some would say, right now, "he is the man." He may not be the man we want to help the nation do the right thing on illegal immigration, but surely, right now, he is the man.

#### Are all citizens of the world necessarily US citizens?

Like President Reagan in 1986, President Obama thinks all illegal foreign nationals should be US citizens and his idea of comprehensive immigration reform is to make them citizens immediately if not sooner. If the President were not involved in a ton of other controversial initiatives that are also against the will of the American people, he would be more believable on

Because his opinion is so clearly anti-American, however, my friends and I are very pleased that he has little time for this matter. He does use Harry Reid as a fill-in, but thankfully Harry has yet to deliver. Unfortunately, in summer, 2013, there is this notion that Congress, especially the Senate, with detailed instructions from the White House, can override proper thought and the will of the American people, and this nasty slime of elitists in the Senate are expected to override the American people and pass a bill favoring foreigners above Americans.

The corrupt American press will declare that all is well! What a shame that the Senate has forgotten they represent Americans and not the business corps seeking such a disruptive labor arbitrage that favors the employees from foreign nations

### Reagan thought it would be good for America!

You may recall the Reagan amnesty plan permitted any illegal foreign national who registered with the government in 1986 to gain citizenship and, under the family reunification provision of the law, to bring in any number of their relatives for an almost unimpeded path to citizenship. It was part of the 1986 law. It hurt the country immensely.

So, Reagan not only granted amnesty as Obama would like to do, he also sent an invitation for a lot of other people, who were not illegal residents in 1986 to *come on down* from whatever country, and sign up with Bob Barker, and join the new anchor citizenry corps.

The best thing I can say about President Obama in regard to his posture on the problems in the US caused by illegal immigration is that I think he may have some compassion for the poor. I am not sure but this would be a saving attribute of the man.

His compassion ends, however, if it involves sacrificing his personal wealth. Obama wants to use your wallet and not his wallet to help the poor. Watch his edicts and you will see. Here is a quiz question that will help us all know

whether Obama's wallet is seen much outside his pocket. "What color is Obama's wallet?" I don't know either.

Watching his legislative initiatives, you can see the Obama way. It always includes some group being designated as poor by his regime, thereby becoming eligible to receive something from somebody else—such as you or I—but not Obama or Biden. The "somebody-else," of course, may also be the poor but that is not the President's problem. His wallet always remains full.

### Are rich people bad?

The President really does not like rich guys at all, even though he is a millionaire. He has a special disdain for business people. To repeat, he of course, is a multi-millionaire, with a lot of multi-millionaire friends. Obama is actually one of the rich that he chooses to besmirch regularly. How is that not disingenuous?

The Obama family and friends and all progressives appear to be excluded from negative thinking against the rich. In other words, don't hold it against the Obama clan for they are rich but feel free to have disdain for the other rich, such as the Romney clan—anybody other than Obama.

It does not take too long to see that President Obama is no less disingenuous as his progressive friends regarding illegal immigration. Therefore, in this book, he is treated more as the problem, than as the solution to illegal immigration. Of course outside of this book, and in real life, Obama is the biggest problem regarding de facto amnesty.

The President may be a good guy but it is hard to locate old friends of his to vouch for him. Nobody can be located to say: "Oh Barry, great guy, do not worry about him!" Nobody is doing handstands in the outfield or running up and down the bleachers screaming that they were his classmates and they too should be millionaires. They are just not out there to be found. Even MSNBC has not reported about them. Even Big Ed has nothing to say on that topic!

### Did Obama ever really go to school?

Only one person even admits to being in the same school with Obama. Wayne Allen Root, was a pre-law and political science major back in 1983 with President Obama, but Root knows of nobody in the small class that ever met Barack Obama, who back then would have been "Barry." To say Root undervalues the Presidents statements about his education is an understatement.

Root does not buy the Obama past nor does he buy the Obama policies of the present. In thousands of appearances on political TV and Radio talk shows from the day Obama was elected, Root has taken issue with Obama on what he sees as the president's anti-capitalist policies.

Like the TEA Party groups and others targeted by the IRS, Root was affected early by what he believes is retaliation for his criticism of the President's policies. In the Obama years, he was harassed and audited for filings of his from 2007 and 2008 tax years. He won a complete victory over the IRS in Tax court, but then he was immediately whacked with another audit five days after his victory. Some might say that even though Wayne Allen Root does not know Obama from college, he sure knows his sting. When 50 million illegal aliens are made citizens, we will feel the sting as well.

In May 2013, at an Ohio State address, Obama began his calculated defense to get in front of those nasty US citizens who believe Wayne Allen Root and who do not believe the illogical spiel of the gang of eight tyrants. He said that those who do not like government will even "warn that tyranny is always lurking just around the corner. You should reject these voices."

Our President in essence invoked the founders, a group of patriots that he wishes never wrote a single word about any subject, to caution graduates to reject those voices that suggest government is to be feared. That is a lot of gall and a lot of spin. Of all the potential sources of fear, many are realizing government, especially this government, is worthy of our greatest fears. Wayne Allen Root and I think tyranny has already rounded the corner and its biggest proponent lives on Pennsylvania Avenue.

Believe President Obama on immigration and other notions at your own peril.

#### The FBI Files

I am not going to get into a battle over the President's birth records. I'll spare you that. My friends see him in much the same way as a former key witness in a trial who is now part of witness protection. It is like he either never had a past life or he has had his past wiped out. Perhaps he has had a facial makeover so none of his college buddies recognize him. That would explain a lot.

Has his past been created for him by an FBI playbook or an "In Plain Sight" or "Covert Affair" episode? The FBI has done a great job if this is the case. If we now have a witness protection person, hiding in plain sight as our President, it is more than likely a first for the USA.

As noted above and as strange as it may seem, the ordinary folks from his class at Columbia University, the exclusive University in New York, not Bogota, claim to have never met him as a classmate. Barack Hussein Obama is a mystery alumnus of Columbia. Perhaps they have simply forgotten? That would explain the problem of Obama in class or not.

Like my friends suggest, the only rational explanation is that he is a graduate of the Witness Protection System and all governmental and media sources are doing a great job in keeping his real legacy a secret. Bravo to the media for keeping the secret! Please know that this brief overview of the President's possible background is intended as light humor, but it is probably as accurate as anybody else's guesses as to the President's past.

On the deathby 1000 paper cuts. com blog, they like to poke a little fun at this mystery man. It is a bit crass but it makes a point. They cite the words of author, Mencius Moldbug to describe the Obama Columbia phenomenon:

"What is the chance that a budding young politician of undeniable talent and promise spends his junior and senior years at Columbia, and no one remembers him? What is the chance that my right ass cheek, through spontaneous quantum vibration, suddenly transmutes into a hemisphere of

### Our President, right or wrong

Regardless of the truth of whom he is, Obama serves as President of the US and in that capacity, his thinking according to my thinking is more important than almost all of US. Though I see it as lopsided; some may not. At best, Obama is misguided on major issues.

Unfortunately, the people of America are concerned about those issues and illegal foreign nationals being protected by the President is a big one of those issues. Along with many conservatives, Democrat and Republican, I find it difficult to believe that a man with Obama's extremely far left principles could ever have been elected by the strong God-fearing people of the United States. If Guinness is ever in charge of finding the eighth and ninth of the wonders of the world, the Obama elections should both get strong nominations.

Obama does not intrinsically hate America. This is not fact but conjecture on my part. However, he sees its faults more regularly than he sees its exceptionalism. This President is continually apologizing for America as if he is apparently ashamed to be American. His mission seems to be to correct America's faults as he defines them.

It is hard to find any love for America in the President's heart as viewed through his rhetoric, and he seems that he would be happier if he were either the supreme ruler of the entire world or the President of Columbia University, whichever position wields the most power.

Being President of the United States at the moment appears to be a mere, *inconvenient truth* for his family to endure. He appears handicapped as President of the US in ever achieving positive world leadership status and so the Columbia University position may have to be in his future in order to achieve self actualization in the Maslow tradition.

### Walk like an Egyptian

During the beginning of 2011, we all watched the President contemplate the best action for his regime to employ in Egypt and then Libya. Though Emanuel had left the office for greener Chicago pastures, it was a Rahm Emanuel vintage crisis that had opportunity to become a big campaign opportunity.

Rahm Emanuel has often stated, and so it can be deduced that he believes in his heart of hearts that you never leave a serious crisis go to waste without gaining politically. This problem / solution that we are about to discuss, could not go away without the President gaining political capital. But how?

The press was needed and they came through big-time. The press gave Obama credit for all the successes and with perfect timing; they blamed Mubarak and Ghaddaffi for all the failures. These guys were so bad; they did not have to blame Bush. Obama stood back waiting for somebody to say something for which he could take credit. He got the credit.

Robert Gibbs and Jay Carney working all night could not have served it up better, and the obsessed press gobbled it up as if it were the truth. But, the truth could never be so good.

It was as if I was watching the master, Peter Sellers, as Chauncey Gardner in "Being There." Obama solved the Egyptian crisis and for weeks uttered nothing about the Libyan crisis in the true spirit of Chauncey, the one-time gardener. He did this in the same way that Chauncey solved all of his problems—merely by being there and having the press make his divagations appear to be heroic.

But, then again, this book is not about Obama, nor about Egypt, but it is a lot about the Chauncey Gardner philosophies of government and Sergeant Schultz implementation strategies. These include illegal migration being accepted as the given gospel by an eternally biased media.

"All things Obama" is not the treatise of this book but soon I will have to prove it. The fact is, however, the President can stop all the migration nonsense at any time, but he chooses not to do so. I have only the power of the pen. I can't stop anything—nor can you—until next election. The President can end the nonsense but he does not want it to end.

Meanwhile Americans who want it to end have no leadership upon which to call. The President is the boss so he wins. That is why the illegal immigration problem is not ended and it will not end while this President still holds office. The prolonging of a solution to this issue gives the President too much of an opportunity to blame conservatives and Republicans.

Like it or not, Obama is the most important player of all in the illegal foreign national, illegal worker world of 2013. That's why things are not about to change without some "Egyptian-style" clamor from all the people. Stay off the streets, please, but make sure you keep writing the President about how you feel about legal and illegal immigration and its impact on American jobs. Maybe, just maybe, he will eventually get it.

Sometimes I ask myself which side the Chief Commander is really on. It is scary that I even think that way. I have never asked myself that question about any President ever before—ever.

### Chapter 8:

# Immigrant Behavior Learned in the Home Country

### Different Countries; Different Responses

When residing in many of their home countries, the current illegal immigrant in the US easily would become accustomed to unenforced laws. The laws when enacted may have been very good and may have been the law of the land. The rule of law is not practiced at all times in parts of all countries. In such a scenario in which good people wind up dead or impoverished, the people learn to survive, despite the law. When they come to the US, legally or illegally, they bring their survival tools with them. Sometimes the tools help. Sometimes, they do not help.

In their home countries, they have already learned how to deal with corruption and crime—even murder. They have learned that in any country they can avoid getting the short end of the rope. When they come to America, for them, the same rules apply. They do expect things to be better but they are suspicious because nothing is ever as good as reported.

Understandably, they bring these negative and suspicious attitudes with them. Until proven otherwise, they fear that law enforcement in the US will also be passive and uncaring. Perhaps US officials will also be on the take as in their home countries. Most have been told from those who went before them that it would not be quite as bad as from whence they came. But, there is always room in a new land for honest skepticism.

There is a story on the Internet about how these attitudes affect the ability of illegal workers to blend in with how things naturally happen in the US. For example, in the US not everybody receives pay weekly or daily or semimonthly or monthly. Within just the past few years, there is a sad story of an illegal foreign national working on a job site. He became very angry

because he was not paid by the end of the work day. Prior to the current job in the US, he had been accustomed to work as a "day laborer." In this capacity, he was always paid when the work day was done.

More reputable US contractors operate on a pay period basis. He did not know this. So, when a more reputable contractor put him to work and at the end of the day, he thanked him for his work, asked him to come in the next day, and informed him that payroll would cut him a check at the end of the pay period, the illegal became enraged. From his own experience, he thought he was being cheated. So, as might have been the solution in his home country, he killed the contractor so that such treatment would never happen to him again and never again to any other "sucker." Culture makes a difference.

Another story—this one of a Mexican immigrant, shows how an illegal killed a young woman because she was driving a car that had the same look as the vehicle of a rival gang member. Knowing he had made a mistake in the killing, rather than awaiting justice, the illegal alien escaped back to Mexico and was not sent back for trial because Mexican authorities rightfully feared that he would be executed in America for his heinous crime.

In another story, an illegal alien was the driver of a vehicle with stolen plates. He was driving without a license or insurance, which is the norm, when he hit and killed a young bride. He did not mean it but it happened. So, based on the theory of fight or flight, the illegal alien took off and attempted to run, knowing that if he could remove himself from the scene of the accident, he would never be found. He was successful.

Stories like this enrage Americans close to the scene such a in Arizona but they seldom are carried by this corrupt press. Thus, other Americans never really get the full picture and the complete set of facts.

US laws favor Americans but the enforcement by the Obama Administration favors illegal aliens much more than American citizens. It is so skewed that our hospitals and medical clinics have become overrun by people who come to this country without insurance or any means of paying for anything, including vital medical treatment.

Yet, our Congress has passed laws that anybody from any country may show up at any emergency room attached to a hospital that takes Medicare, for one reason or another, and they must be treated. No hospital ER can demand payment or discuss their immigration status prior to treatment.

The impact of course is that a number of hospitals in the southwest have been forced to go out of business and insurance rates keep going up. Nothing is free. Hospitals have to charge more next time when you or a member of your family must go in for assistance, if you can get through the huge crowd of illegals and drug addicts who often are in line first.

It may not be easy being an illegal foreign national in the United States. It is also not easy being an American living with the effects of illegal migration. Americans have been very patient with their government regarding the effects on the home life as a result of illegal foreign nationals ruining America because their allegiances are with other countries. Remember the words of TR Roosevelt.

Though they like to be known as guests; they have not been invited. Worse than that, quests do not behave as illegal foreign nationals behave when residing in the US. It would be fair indeed to lift the guest status from these invaders once and for all and eliminate the threats of the large list of infractions that you will discover in the Crime chapter. Many problems will come in the near future if this major invasion is not stopped immediately. Legalizing all according to the gang of eight tyrants, and giving them citizenship status will only hurt Americans. It will not help America and it will not help the foreign nationals.

When ICE finds border jumpers, they are supposed to be processed and deported. The next time caught, it is a felony but that doesn't seem to matter anyway. Lots of what illegal aliens do in the course of their flights from torment are felonies, regardless of how our government now chooses to classify them.

What's good for the goose is not necessarily good for the gander. Americans have observed that US citizens are locked up for the type of everyday crimes (ID-theft, etc.) regularly committed by illegal foreign nationals but this Is not so for foreigners.

In the US, our top guy, Barack Obama tells the employees in the US government who work for him that they do not have to care about the feelings of American citizens since nobody is monitoring such a statistic. However, they must care what the illegals and their progressive supporters think or Mr. Obama will not be pleased. The President is not concerned about illegals committing infractions yet he will chase down a guy like Mr. Snowden who tattled on the President for spying on the people.

Americans know that the first order of business for the illegal foreign national, upon finding some sanctuary after this tough journey, is naturally to get an American job. How they find their ways to Hawaii and Alaska and Rhode Island are puzzlements indeed, but they do.

To acquire the primary legal status offered under the gang of eight tyrants' bill, illegal immigrants would only have to undergo a simple background check. But the bill would still grant legal status to illegal immigrants with a significant amount of criminality on their rap sheet.

For example, crimes like ID theft and vandalism would not be considered serious enough to deny a person status, despite the fact that such crimes create real victims, and despite the fact that Americans do time for those crimes.

Specifically, two misdemeanors would not result in legal status being denied and under the bill multiple misdemeanors could be counted as "one" misdemeanor, provided they occur on the same day. The deal is constructed that unless you have a picture of a bad guy with a gun, he is into the system with no issues. The Obama way is foreigners first! Any questions?

Additionally, any problematic history that an illegal immigrant might have had in his home country does not matter. Some suggest that in a sense, our public safety would depend on the bookkeeping of police departments in the alien's homeland to assure that we are safe from the potential perpetrator. When checking backgrounds overseas, there are many things that Americans consider criminal that are not considered criminal overseas.

Ironically, though the IRS, the NSA, and perhaps even the Benghazi commission could conduct intrusive searches on American citizens; no

such permission is granted for searching illegal aliens. Our government's capacity to conduct background checks on millions of illegal immigrants is very questionable. Nobody in the administration is willing to give the edge to regular Americans, and we know that nobody is looking for real terrorists or real illegal foreign nationals or they would have prevented the marathon disaster in Boston.

Let me repeat the last part for effect. If the analysts and checkers in the government were so good, they either would have stopped the Boston Marathon bombers or they would have known who they were within an instant. How can the IRS, the FBI, and others such as the NSA not know who the bad guys are? Can it be they are trying harder to figure out how Obama's people can win the next election, and which nasty conservative named Brian Kelly is getting in their way? How could they have missed real terrorists yet, they got James Rosen from Fox News for looking suspicious.

Don't you think that the recent Boston Marathon bombing illustrates the government's inability to carefully vet backgrounds, even with the plethora of information they collect. I bet if somebody unknown were running against Obama, the culprit would have been assassinated. Maybe not; but we are getting close to that point.

We all know that the FBI interviewed at least one of the terrorists, his family members, and his neighbors, in addition to analyzing his Internet usage but they came up empty. If it were an American, would the search have been empty? If it were a conservative, would more than a thousand others have been implicated? Do you trust your government? The founders suggested we never do. I like that advice. They all lived in the Northeast. The original patriots never would have let Boston or the rest of New England go without being able to snag the bad guys.

Boston would have been spared its tragedy some think, if the Tsarnaev brothers were planning to run for President v Obama or were plotting to ruin Obama's reputation or ruin his chances of filling up Congress with Democrats in 2014. Killing a few Bostonians in Boston on a main street was no more important to Obama or the FBI than four Americans being killed in Benghazi. But, if there were major political capital at stake it would have been different. Obama would have risen to the occasion and the corrupt press would not have had to lie for him.

As hard as it is to believe in the Boston incident, the FBI apparently found nothing that would have raised a red flag. Despite the fact that DHS estimates there are many problematic foreign-born people living in the United States, the millions of illegal aliens applying for the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty will not have nearly as vigorous of a background check as the Boston bombers had.

In other words, we can expect that some really bad people will receive legal status through this bad legislation. As written, the bill permits known gang members to become U.S. citizens if they simply "renounce" their gang affiliation. Sometimes we forget that Muslims are instructed by their religion that it is OK to lie to Americans, even their "friends," for the greater good. Renouncing gang affiliation should be a pretty easy task for devoted jihadists.

Senator Rubio claims that illegal aliens applying for the amnesty would have to pay a fee, but there are waivers and no specificity. Will anybody really pay a dime? The bill simply notes that illegal aliens aged 16 and older who want legal status will have to pay a fee "in an amount determined by [DHS Secretary Janet Napolitano]". While it is unclear how much the fee would be, the bill says it should be enough to cover processing the applications. I would expect it will not be much more than a thin dime.

Janet Napolitano is also given the right under the bill to limit any fees or to exempt "classes of individuals" altogether. That is an awful broad amount of authority granted by Congress to "Big Sis" in this bill. I do not trust the government so I suspect this fee would be waived for just about every amnesty applicant. Go ahead, call me a cynic.

Rubio also insists there will be a fine and he says a fine is different from a fee. A fine is a punishment for breaking a law. The fine is set at \$500 for the initial legal status, which turns the illegal foreign nationals into legal residents; grants them work permits, driver's licenses, Social Security accounts, and many other benefits that they have never been eligible to receive before. It is a big bonanza for the interlopers. Don't expect many complaints from people you have never seen.

## Chapter 9:

## Many Come Across—Few Go Back

### Foreign nationals, illegal or not, like American jobs!

Mexico, for sure, is not the only country exporting people to the United States. Most from Mexico, whether Mexican or not, are Hispanic. In fact, statistics say that just 60% of the illegal population in the US is Hispanic. Though the rest of the world comes here very regularly in many different ways, and they stay illegally, the whole rest of the world only makes up 40% of the problem. Irish love to sneak into America and then they make the best drinks in NY bars but who's counting?

Mexico is the largest country dumping its poor into the US. Yet, Mexico is such a beautiful country with such great resources and natural beauty and plentiful coastlines, one would think it would be unnecessary. Mexico has no valid reason for dumping its poor on America.

Americans would chip in from all the neighborhoods in the US for this beautiful country of Mexico to be able to provide for its own, rather than export its poor to the US. It would be better to make the badlands of Mexico and the shore points into areas that are more traveled than any part of the US, and to thus create a demand for Mexican workers in Mexico.

A combination of poor conditions in Mexico and a search for the American citizens' dream brings millions across the border into the US every year. The path to the U.S. is literally thread bare with no vegetation while the return path to Mexico is lush, pure, and of proof set quality. Nobody lines up to go home. Americans are generous. We can help Mexico make the path back thread bare, and the reasons even more striking.

Estimates are that more than ten percent of Mexico's population already lives in the United States. I would suggest it is more like 35% as Mexico's population is barely 110 million. A substantial portion of those here, unfortunately, are illegal.

Popular reports suggest from five years ago there were 12 to 20 million illegal aliens living in the U.S. However, I have seen other estimates that bring this closer to 50 million. Ironically, in 2013, with McCain, Rubio, Schumer, and Graham going for another amnesty program, the Democrats have reduced the official number from 12 to 11 million to make it sound more innocuous. Nonetheless, I stand by my estimate of 50 million as the bogey that must be served.

Considering that for the 27 years from the 1986 Reagan amnesty, the agreed on number of foreign nationals coming into the US to live has been 1 million to 3 million per year, it's a good thing that most of the visitors choose to be nice. In the 27 years since Ronald Reagan's unsuccessful amnesty program, the number of illegal aliens is more like 36 million to 72 million in the US on top of those that were made legal in 1986, and through its reunification provisions. Holmes and Watson would affirm this to be true.

That's an awful lot of immigration for any one country to swallow and digest. But no American has really noticed all the new people since the US is so big and since benefits are so easily paid by citizens for the good of the illegal foreign nationals. Yet, financially, we are definitely broken as a nation.

You may recall in years past that former El Presidente Jorge Arbusto (George Bush in Spanish) informed all American citizens that it is OK that illegals take the potential jobs of Americans since these foreign nationals do only the jobs that American's will not do and do not want. We highlight this notion because it is not true, and it is disrespectful of hard working Americans. It was one of the dumbest comments attribute to "W."

Americans all know this is hogwash at best. However, Barack Obama shares Bush's spoken sentiments. The current President has been waiting until all the other scandals clear his desk before he takes a real stand and grants all illegal foreign nationals full amnesty under the Obama label of goodness. With a split Congress, most Americans, even those of Spanish

descent, like my first cousin Frank D, hope he does not get his way. Why not do something for American citizens instead? Black or white; where is Obama? Why Hispanics and Latinos? It is an unclear message for sure!

### Jobs in America

If Bush and then Obama were right, it would mean that somehow, that one time high-paying meat packing jobs and high-paying construction jobs must not be good enough for Americans. Meat packing jobs are now \$8.00 per hour from \$19.00 per hour when Americans, mostly black, held these jobs and made a difference in their communities. Corporations are greedy for sure but our lawmakers permitted them to destroy American labor by substituting foreign illegal labor.

Another misunderstood fact is that nobody, foreign national or American citizen wants to be paid less than subsistence wages for picking grapes, berries, cherries, apples, or any other fruit or vegetable. Meat packing jobs and construction jobs and many other jobs in which "whities" or "blackies" were formerly employed have found their wages down 50% since de facto amnesty was declared by Obama. That is, those that were still able to hold onto their jobs...

Working in any of those type of jobs as outlined, especially meatpacking is admittedly hard work. On the other hand, if foreign nationals were not there to do the work, perhaps Americans would be reluctant to take the jobs at \$10.00 less than ten years ago. Americans have been accustomed that the pay rate is appropriate for the work level.

However, to live and to live well, an American or a foreign national will do whatever work it takes to survive. Meat packing companies and construction companies and others have systematically reduced wages so that only an Obama-free illegal alien can do better than welfare on those wages.

While we are discussing wages, I ask you to think a minute about the technology sector that deploys those huge logging machines to clean out forests. I mean they are huge. Could such technology be refined to pick harvests with the same sensitivity that could be used to change a baby's

diaper? We all know that it can. But those creative logging and picking machines cost a lot more than illegal labor—at least initially. Diaper changing units and automated berry pickers would be the same. The wage for fair labor should always be fair.

## Chapter 10

# Illegal Road from Mexico to US—A Tough Challenge

### A rough trip but lax enforcement by the Obama team makes it easier!

Americans all have at least a small amount of admiration and respect for the illegals, who often trek across the border and withstand major obstacles before they finally arrive in the US. What a great accomplishment!

Sometimes Americans have to ask themselves: "Why did they come?" Did we (US) invite them or did somebody else? How did they learn that America would be such a great free ride, with free breakfast, lunch, and supper along the way to the destination city?

I would suspect that there are at least a few people, including the best paid politicians, who by design think illegals should simply become citizens with no delay, also think that guys like me, and even you are simply "meanies," because we actually want to keep what we earn. Many fine Americans understand that those who seek to be residents in America are not bad people but have been forced to do extraordinary things to survive to achieve their goal. But, as in any group of people, especially those who have experienced tough times, some interlopers are in fact, really bad people.

Americans are not bad people, and most border jumpers are not bad people. But, every one of the latter has committed a crime. We Americans are in many ways more like the people in the villages from which the new immigrants have escaped. The new guys are looking for gold and silver

while we know none exists. We just do not want our towns and villages made any less than what they currently are. And, we do not want them to become the villages to which the new residents have escaped.

When foreign nationals arrive illegally into the U.S, most John Wayne Americans see them as heroes by anybody's standards. Like a tough video game, they have made it through the brush to the hinterlands to an apparent Nirvana. Americans simply do not want to pay for them or lose their jobs to them.

When coming from Mexico, a not-so-kind country regarding its treatment of border jumpers on its southern side, looking for what is best for them, they are forced to cough up about \$2500 in cash to start the ball rolling for immigration support. They get what is called a coyote to help them through the details of getting across. In some way a coyote is like a lawyer who literally takes an active role while also managing the border jump. This is clearly a far better deal than the Chinese foreign nationals, who must fork over about \$60,000 per person to make it to the US as illegals.

For those sneaking in over our southern border, they must endure hot days and eventually wind up in the back alley slums called "stash houses," along with maybe 5,000 others waiting in similar plight 'til nightfall. In the pitch of dark, these brave people submit to an adventure through the hills and the desert with their coyotes—the profiteers noted above who help smuggle aliens into the US.

Life in the US if they succeed may not be really good for an illegal foreign national, but they hope it will be better than the land from which they have escaped.

When they finally get to climb the fences and through some stroke of fate, they are on US soil, they feel like thousands of law enforcement agents, knowing they are coming, are waiting for them across a 2,000 + mile frontier. Before Obama, that actually was the case.

There are not enough agents to keep them all out, and with the President's orders to stand down, there is not much action on the southern US border. In days past, about 1/3 were captured. But, 2/3 of the daily traffic across the whole border, which some estimate at about 20,000 or more migration

attempts, make it to safety in the U.S. far enough away from the border guards and the poverty of native Mexico or South America. Today most attempts are successful since, under Big Sis and Obama, the US authorities no longer seem to care.

In normal times, safety is not immediately available for interlopers on the US side. The next 50 or 60 miles from the border into Texas or Arizona or California or New Mexico are also tough because that's where all the American immigration police look for illegal foreign nationals. Again, everything is easier today since Obama has decided our borders are open.

When they find border jumpers, the Border Patrol or ICE personnel are supposed to process them and deport them. They do not do this any more even though it is still the law. The next time caught, it is a felony by law but that doesn't seem to matter anyway. Lots of what illegal aliens do in the course of their flights from torment are felonies. They can't survive without committing crimes.

US citizens would be locked up for the type of everyday crimes (ID-theft, driving w/o license or insurance, etc.). However our top guy, Mr. Obama tells our US government officials they do not have to care about American citizens. They must however assure that illegals and their progressive supporters are pleased. The first order of business for the illegal foreign national, upon finding some sanctuary after this tough journey to this country, is naturally to get an American job.

### America on the cheap

If you talk to some Mexican illegal foreign nationals, they will tell you that you do not have to pay the \$2,500 coyote fee in all cases. You can do it on the cheap. It is just more dangerous. In all cases, however, you do need a "coyote." Others say you get what you pay for. Some guys are cheaper because they don't pay off the police—not the American police but the Mexican police.

The Mexican police have a number of different sources of income. Besides being paid by the Mexican government as policemen, they engage in dishonest activity both directly and indirectly. They are "independent

contractors," in that they take a nice cut of the coyotes' business in order to let them proceed towards the US unmolested.

The coyotes who give payoffs sometimes tip off these same police about those that do not "give." The police get upset because they do not want to lose this underground "business and its revenue," so they take those that they apprehend back to headquarters, and they beat them as a matter of procedure.

This happens to everybody according to those who have been caught. Then, as an additional source of revenue that otherwise would have been lost, they steal whatever money the poor migrant might possess in their purses or wallets, before they are eventually released.

And, at this point, they have not even made it to the US. For the most part, Mexican officials have robbed them of their cash and their dignity. Ironically, American elites feel the guilt for this simply because they are Americans. Americans have not caused this perpetration.

So, as much as it is improper for these folks to take over the US and its jobs, nobody can deny that the successful illegal migrant is a brave caballero. I do wish them health and happiness, and some reward for their courage. But, I do not wish them any claim on my country, America. I owe them nothing. No American owes them anything.

#### We made it!

To themselves and their friends, once they make it, they are indeed heroes. To the American citizen, they are illegal foreign nationals who ultimately have a negative impact on the lives of all US Citizen's other than America's guilt-ridden elites. Americans know that they worked very hard to get here and we congratulate them for their tenacity. Yet, we would prefer they wait to be invited in line in their home countries as prescribed by our laws. Like an uninvited dinner guest, they are not welcome.

Besides having little regard for many of our laws, they take US citizens' jobs and thus they contribute to pushing wages lower and lower and lower. Corporations and politicians may like this but Americans supporting families

do not. Yet, nobody, even Americans, blames the individuals for taking a shot at the American dream. But, we are obligated to keep them at bay so they do not mess up our world and our lives.

This is America, and it is a country designed by and for Americans. Anybody wanting to be a real American can go through the process. My advice to illegal foreign nationals is to start your process today in your home country and play by the rules. Soon, goodness will happen especially if American legislators pass the Kelly Plan or a derivative and really begin to secure US borders. Doing it the right way will pay off. Good Americans love good Americans. The Kelly Plan is fully explained in Part II of this book.

Because US Representatives are ambivalent about enforcing our laws, nobody is determined to send interlopers back to their home countries. Unfortunately for Americans wanting decent paying jobs, this lack of action by legislators has encouraged more interlopers to come illegally to the US, while the job market for Americans shrinks even further.

When Presidents choose to enforce our border laws, those interlopers that are caught close to the border are finger-printed, photographed, and summarily deported after being held for just a few hours. Their hearts are broken but they most often make the trek over the dangerous path another day. The strong hearted eventually make it. It is much easier for the illegal foreign national to find a safe haven once they have made it well beyond the border, since they are free to move about the country. No success of interlopers, however, helps Americans. Under Obama there is little enforcement.

Yet, even Obama says criminals must be deported. But, he is all talk. Watch what he does and the orders he gives. Despite his rhetoric, often, those that are caught in mainstream U.S. cities are released into the public. As we learn as time goes by, Obama's corrupt officials have no problem releasing repeat criminals so they are never deported. Obama is not above telling the people one thing and doing exactly the opposite. He is the consummate dirty politician.

Some of you may remember when Obama decided to make life so miserable for Americans in the beginning of Sequestration that he cut out

the White House Tours, tried to slow down airport security screening and he conveniently forgot that illegals in jail are to be deported, not released.

He told Americans when he was discovered that there were just a tiny number of carefully vetted non-dangerous illegal aliens from detention centers as part of the Sequestration terror. He lied. The true number currently stands at about 2,231, and before the deceit was discovered, the Administration had big plans to release lots more hoping the Republicans would get blamed. Obama plays politics with everything, and his winning the game is the only result that matters. He cares little about regular Americans. Watch what he does; not what he says. When foreign nationals win, Obama wins.

When the Miami Herald dug into the backgrounds of the released detainees, they found more lies. They were far from being simple border jumpers or drivers license violators. Just in Miami, of the 225 released, 76 were convicted criminals and two were convicted felons. How does such politics help Americans when thugs are released by a politically corrupt President to further his agenda?

Big Sis, Obama, and ICE Officials tried to pull a fast one offering that few were released. Yet, on March 14, 2013, in testimony, they were forced to admit that the total was higher than had previously been acknowledged.

They admitted to the lies and added that the freed detainees included not only undocumented immigrants with no criminal records, but also people convicted of theft, financial crimes and multiple DUI's. Ten of the foreign nationals released were deemed to be "Level 1" offenders—the most risky designation. Four were later rearrested.

All of this was to blame the Sequester, an idea pushed by Obama, until it became law, on gullible Republicans who have yet to learn how to deal with the dirty tricks of our entrenched corrupt government.

There is a big exception. One person stands out among all in helping fight for regular Americans. If an illegal foreign national is captured by Sheriff Joseph Arpaio of Maricopa County in Arizona, things are never as good for the illegal foreign national as in any other jurisdiction. Sheriff Joe runs the

largest prison in the southwest and he has no problem locking up anybody who breaks the law.

http://www.mcso.org/About/Sheriff.aspx

### They come from all places south

Right now, the North border does not create the same issues as the south but it still must be guarded carefully.

Some in the US assume that the foreign nationals in the US all come from Mexico within fifty miles or so south of the border. This is not the whole truth. Though many do come from the border regions, many have caravanned thousands of miles. Many of them are from Mexico's drought stricken interior while others have fled the uninviting extremes of Central and South America.

This latter group has the toughest time making the trek because ironically, Mexico is not at all friendly to illegal foreign nationals in their country. Those from Central and South America must first cross into Mexico illegally and thus their journey is far more perilous than the native Mexicans, as Mexico has a lot of unfriendly areas to traverse on the way to the US. The desire to get to America is very powerful and so folks further south than Mexico take on the journey, knowing it will be tough and hoping there will be rewards.

When illegal aliens get "settled," they will do just about anything to have a job. They will take any job available. Later, they find they can do better, they too go for the American dream while in illegal status. That is why jobs for low-skilled Americans are in such short supply. Interlopers do not want to pick beans either so they go to meatpacking or construction or housekeeping or better positions than the sun soaked fields.

Sometimes, they show up on your worksite and sometimes they take your job. But most of the time they get a job someplace else so that when you lose your job, the job they did get, is no longer available for you. It is no longer available to any American.

It is not my intention to be cruel or insulting to the "permanent visitors" from other countries, who have crossed our borders without our permission. So, let me again define the term illegal alien. This term refers to foreign nationals who voluntarily violate U.S. Immigration and Nationality Laws and who settle in the United States. Though nobody in government (the people charged with caring) seems to care, it is a violation of the Immigration and Nationality Act, which is something we all should read. Just type those words into your browser search engine and you can read the entire act.

According to American law, illegal foreign nationals are subject to deportation after a hearing with an immigration judge. It is not optional. Yet, President Obama chooses not to follow the law, and yes if Congress had the gumption, Obama could be impeached for this. Deportation rarely happens anymore.

President George Bush, and now Barack Obama and the Executive Branch of government have failed and continue to fail to enforce the laws. Worse than that, they go out of their way to make it more difficult for Customs Officials and Immigration Officials to do their jobs effectively. Now in 2013, there is still no movement to better respect our laws. Like George Bush before him, for his own agenda, President Obama has opted to ignore the laws.

ICE Agents wonder what their job is if they cannot arrest illegals without being harassed by the Obama administration. So, forced with doing the right thing and being punished or the wrong thing by not doing their jobs, ICE Agents feel between a rock and a hard place. So they were forced to sue for clarification. They argue that DHS and ICE directors are punishing agents who follow the law. Obama is good at keeping his name out of all the scandals yet these directors work with direct orders from Obama.

In this case being tried in Texas, a federal judge is set to rule on this case which could have serious implications for the immigration debate. How can the gang of eight tyrants argue that our immigration system is broken when the chief executive has basically told the agents to stand down and not do their jobs? If the judge tells them to do their jobs, maybe the system would not be broken anymore.

The Obama administration believes it has what is called "prosecutorial discretion" to dictate how immigration law is enforced — or not enforced. It is using this notion against its own immigration-enforcement agents. Right now it is just ten U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) agents that have charged Obama and company with directives to alter border enforcement which effectively "commands ICE officers to violate federal law" and face possible suspension or termination if they refuse.

What good is the gang of eight's law if passed if the President can thumb his nose to any law passed by Congress. We have a Constitutional crisis right now with Obama making unprecedented power grabs by deciding not to enforce immigration law and a number of other laws.

The ICE agents have charged that Obama's directive "violates the obligation of the executive branch to faithfully execute the law," which mandates that if immigration officers find that a detainee is in the country illegally, that individual "shall be detained" for removal proceedings. The Obama administration, however, is arguing that the word "shall," in this instance, actually means "may." Obama wordsmiths while Rubio and Schumer claim that these words are why our border is broken and they have decided to use different words in a new thousand page plus law to fix a word problem.

Meanwhile, illegal foreign nationals have not stopped coming to the US, and in fact, with the debates going on about immigration, they are coming even faster—at two or three times the normal rate. Thus, the hard work that an illegal alien expends on their journey to the US becomes payday for the illegal since the US government chooses to let them stay once they are here. Americans lose and foreigners win. That is not how it is supposed to be.

## Chapter 11:

## Anchor Babies—An Important Discussion

#### Jackpot anchor babies—Frosty Wooldridge - a patriot

"As we watch the U.S. Congress drive America into greater consequences of unemployment, unimaginable debt, offshoring, outsourcing and insourcing of jobs, along with total disregard for the U.S. Constitution—they turn a blind-eye to our unguarded borders as well as this phenomenon known as 'anchor babies.'

"Every year, 400,000 pregnant women, some figures show a much higher number, enter the United States illegally to birth their babies on American soil. Their children become instant citizens and their mothers become instant wards of the American taxpayer. You might say they provide 400,000 cuts to our financial systems that bleed us 24/7.

"To give you a rough estimate of the costs: average birth in U.S. hospital: \$8,800.00 without complications, by Barbara Feder Ostrov, San Jose Mercury News, 6/12/07. K-12 education at average rate of \$9,644.00 per year per child. Breakfast/lunch provided to anchor babies at \$5.00 per meal. English as second language at \$1,000.00 per year per child. No figures for costs of medical care, assisted housing, special needs children with Autism, Down's Syndrome or birth defects, and food stamps.

"Bare minimum total cost to U.S. taxpayer for one child to age 18: \$218,792.00

"Bare minimum total cost to U.S. taxpayer for 400,000 anchor babies to 18: \$87,526,800,000.00

"That's \$87.5 billion dollars of your money for someone else's kid from a foreign country that lives illegally in the US. I could not find the figures for the upkeep of their mothers, but their costs run into the billions of dollars also."

The above is an excerpt from the following: "The Jackpot Anchor Babies: Allowed by a Blind-Eye Congress"

By Frosty Wooldridge February 25, 2010 NewsWithViews.com

Thank you Frosty for caring and for helping us know why we should care even more than we already do.

### What is an anchor baby?

An anchor baby is an infant born in the US to two illegal aliens, and because of a misinterpretation of US law, the baby anchors the family into the US as a citizen. As a citizen the baby provides the anchor for family reunification. This permits mom and dad to migrate to the US through an expedited process. A "legal" baby born of illegal parents can be responsible for bringing in an awful lot of legal aliens.

"Anchor Baby" is thus a nasty term to liberals / progressives because in the term is the essence of the big issue. Liberal / progressives like giving the dollars of Americans to foreigners so they like the notion of anchor babies. The baby holds anchor citizenship in the US while hundreds of foreigners are fraudulently legalized. Why? It is because Americans are good people; and we are suckers for any sad story that comes along even if we cannot afford a fair resolution to the story.

Moreover, most Americans have worked hard enough all their lives that we are able to eat three squares a day and since most are not hungry, we show deep compassion for others. But, we do not like being taken for fools!

It helps to review this for a full understanding. The children born in the United States to illegal alien mothers are "anchor babies," since they not

only become U.S. citizens at birth, they are enabled eventually to sponsor for legal immigration most of their living relatives. In fact, as President Reagan found out after the 1986 amnesty, some who are pulled in by the migration chain really are not relatives. Surely the twenty-one-year-old, who can finally sponsor relatives, has never met Aunt Shannon but Aunt Saoirse swears she is a relative. Whose word do officials take?

Eventually, chain migration through anchor babies may cause certain countries to lose a good part of their populations because somebody someplace in their country is related to a US citizen, and they get the call unexpectedly to come to America. Though the anchor starts out as 365 days younger than a year old, when the little guy turns 21 years of age, he or she becomes the means for an extended family to immigrate legally to the US for innumerable years to come.

After having an anchor child with dad # 1, if mom has anchor children with dads, numbered 2 through 6, the reunification part has 500% more impact than with one child.

According to statistics, family reunification provisions in American law keeps them coming and coming to the tune of an extra million new legal entrants each and every year. There are more legal immigrants per year nowadays than illegal, and most of them go on welfare since, as legal residents, they are legally entitled to do so.

#### Are Americans heartless?

It may seem heartless to deny a woman who works so hard to have her child become a citizen, but there is never a really free lunch in life. Somebody always gets the tab and must pay. Illegal foreign nationals give birth to their children in our public hospitals, fill our schools with non-English speakers, and eventually crowd our prisons with drug crime.

As liberal as California may be, they suffer the most for their kindness. Nonresidents, make up nearly 30% of their prisons, costing Californians over a billion dollars annually for incarceration. The costs to support birth fraud along with the whole illegal population, is staggering.

In one month, LA County paid out well over \$50 million to the children of illegal aliens, an increase of \$10 million over the same month the prior year. Just ten years ago, the American Southwest saw 77 hospitals enter bankruptcy due to unpaid medical bills incurred by illegal aliens. A staggering 84 hospitals in California alone were forced to close their doors because of the growing cost crisis, mostly caused by anchor babies.

Hospitals which managed to remain open began to pass the unpaid costs onto the rest of the state's residents. So, Californians as well as citizens in other states find themselves with more out-of-pocket expenses and higher insurance premiums to support the babies of illegal aliens. Things are getting worse and not better. Yet, Marco Rubio and Chuck Schumer and the rest of the gang of eight tyrants hope Americans continue to look the other way.

The attraction of free birth and free living is too lucrative to refuse and so they come and they come and they will continue to come until Americans say "No more!" By the way, there is no solution to anchor babies in the gang of eight tyrants' plan.

#### The children of illegal aliens

The story of an Iowa corn farmer, played by Kevin Costner, who heard voices and with the help of James Earl Jones, Burt Lancaster, Amy Madigan, he interpreted the voices as a command to build a baseball diamond in his corn fields. The theme for the ball field was, "if you build it, they will come," referring to the defamed Chicago Black Sox of yesteryear. They did come and it was a great movie called *Field of Dreams*. Though movies are not real life, often they help us tune into the emotions that make people, in this case angels, do what they do.

Let's try modifications to these words a few different ways: "If we invite them, they will come." "If we seem like we are inviting them, they will come." "If we have not closed our doors, they will come." "If they know what is good for them, they will come." "Since our leaders have a hard time doing what is good for its citizens, they will permit them to come and they will pay them for coming with our money."

The biggest attraction, which can be thought of as the biggest invitation for an illegal foreign national is the opportunity to have a child born as a US citizen. This is also one of the stickiest points on the illegal migration fight. The argument is that the fourteenth amendment implicitly permits hundreds of thousands of illegal aliens to become citizens of the United States automatically at birth. This is a bogus argument and Americans pay dearly for its misinterpretation. Those on the other side of the argument rightfully argue that the amendment as currently implemented, relies on a well-known fraudulent Supreme Court interpretation.

Section 1 of the amendment, whose liberal interpretation permits Americanborn children of drive-bys, passer-bys, drop-ins, fly-ins, as well as lost mothers, to be made citizens of the US by default is as follows:

#### The Fourteenth Amendment

Section 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

Don't get depressed. Nothing is ever completely as it seems. Lawyers on both sides of the 14th amendment issue think they are right and though the illegal alien side has clearly been winning, there is good reason to believe US citizens will be able to have this lure for illegal aliens shut down soon through legislation or through the court system. We must make our legislators do our will.

#### For Blacks only

Those against the broad liberal interpretation cite the history of the 14th Amendment and have put forward that its purpose was not to include a path to citizenship for Mexicans or Guatemalans or Irish, but in fact was to finally cure a leftover problem of slavery for native born black Americans, and former slaves

The intent of the 14th Amendment never applied in any way to illegal aliens. During Reconstruction, it was to undo the wrongs that had been perpetrated against black people for many years prior to the Civil War.

Together the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth amendments to the United States Constitution, passed between 1865 and 1870, the five years immediately following the Civil War have been called the "Reconstruction Amendments." This was a big change to the Constitution sometimes referred to as the Civil War Amendments. They were intended to restructure the United States from a country that was (in Abraham Lincoln's words) "half slave and half free," to one in which the notion of liberty and freedom would be explicitly extended to the entire populace, including the former slaves and their descendants. There was no immigration problem in the late 1800's.

#### Women's suffrage not important enough!

Quite frankly, it was also a time that women's suffrage was a hot topic, but the leaders did not want to take anything away from the purpose of uniting the country after slavery had been eradicated so they put off the notion of suffrage for later years. Anchor babies would never have made it to this list. The suffragettes were in line long before there were any anchor babies, and even they had to wait for the US to get it right with former slaves.

One major objective of the 14th Amendment was to reverse the Dred Scott Decision and provide that the freedom of black Americans and former slaves would never again be questioned by a less-friendly Congress. Thus, American-born children of American black citizens were to be citizens of the United States. Additionally, Section 2 of the Amendment was written in many ways to further the cause of black suffrage. This was never intended as an illegal alien moment in history. It was not for the Irish or the Mexicans or the Chinese unless they had been slaves. So, as slaves were made citizens, so also their children. There were no illegal foreign nationals from any country included or intended.

#### 14th Amendment solved a black issue

It was a great moment of achievement for those people who had been quite literally, in bondage. Thus it was primarily a black issue. As hard as the women suffragettes tried to include women's suffrage in the 15th Amendment, because this was for blacks and to make right the wrongs of slavery, women had to wait their turn and the black population had top priority for the framers of the amendment.

Blacks and blacks alone were on the minds of the legislative leaders to make up as much as possible for the sin of slavery. Prior to that point, the white American majority would not provide to its black citizens the type of egalitarian way of life that they themselves had been denied only a few generations prior to the passage of this amendment.

To repeat, this was for blacks and only blacks or former slaves as a reading of all of the documentation dictates that one conclude. It was so blacks and former slaves no longer had to have an unequal citizenship. There was no intention for this amendment to apply to illegal foreign nationals or any invaders from other countries. It was about Americans—black Americans.

For records purposes, we can safely say that there are no illegal foreign nationals today who were slaves or who are descendents of American slaves. If any such persons exist, I would be the first to suggest they have earned their citizenship.

It thus follows that this was not intended for children born in the US of two non-citizens having no right to citizenship since there was no intention in the 14th Amendment to make legal citizens of the American-born children of illegal parents. The intention in different words was so that states that prior to the 14th Amendment had the authority to grant or deny state citizenship, which automatically brought US citizenship, no longer, would be able to deny blacks from being citizens of their states.

Instead of state citizenship providing US Citizenship, the 14th Amendment revised the notion so that US citizenship provided citizenship in all states. It helps to remember the context in which this Amendment, the 13th and the 15th were cast. It was right after the Dred Scott Decision and the Civil War

and America was preparing the heart of its laws to assure that former slaves had the same rights as other Americans.

## Naturalization and citizenship

There are accounts of the intention of the court and the history of the Amendment that do more than just indicate that the Supreme Court majority in 1898 got it wrong intentionally. They ruled in favor of a Chinese person, in the case: United States v. Wong Kim Ark. At this time, the Chinese Exclusion Acts (Like slavery, not one of America's proud moments) denied citizenship to Chinese immigrants just for being Chinese. Moreover, by treaty, no Chinese subject in the United States could become a naturalized citizen.

Wong Kim Ark was born in San Francisco. At age 21, he returned to China to visit his parents who had previously resided in the United States for 20 years. When he returned to the United States, Wong was denied entry on the grounds that he was not a citizen.

The question before the court was "Could the government deny naturalization to persons born in the United States in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment?" The Conclusion of the court was "No." The government could not deny naturalization to anyone born in the United States. To reach this conclusion, many legal scholars believed that Justice Gray's tedious majority opinion was off base but not because he did not understand the law but because he did not personally like the law and chose not to follow it.

Over 100 years later Justice John Paul Stevens, the most senior Associate Justice of the current Supreme Court of the United States at the time, took issue with this inept attempt by the majority to rewrite the Constitution: "A refusal to consider reliable evidence of original intent in the Constitution is no more excusable than a judge's refusal to consider legislative intent." Stevens was an Associate Justice from December 19, 1975 until his retirement on June 29, 2010. To this, I might suggest that a case be brought to the court as soon possible as we already have a clue as to its sentiments.

There is a phrase in the Amendment under which those against anchor baby citizenship base their claim. Most scholars believe that this five word phrase, "subject to the jurisdiction thereof," in Section 1 was intended by the writers to exclude automatic citizenship from those American-born persons whose allegiance to the United States was not complete.

Since foreign born nationals owe allegiance to their native countries, their main jurisdiction is their home country. This is clearly the case of illegal aliens who are temporarily or unlawfully in the United States, solely because their native country has a claim of allegiance on the child. Thus, the completeness of the allegiance to the United States is prejudiced and logically rules out automatic citizenship.

### I Pledge Allegiance

Immigration law says that any person wanting citizenship must renounce allegiance to any other country permanently and pledge allegiance to the US and then wait two years for any action on citizenship. Again, this rules out the idea of a pregnant woman in her eighth month coming across the border for the purpose of giving her child the greatest gift.

History also has noted that Aaron Sargent, a Representative from California during the 1870 period in which the Naturalization Act of 1870 was instituted, contended that the citizenship clause was not a de-facto right for aliens to obtain citizenship. The logic surrounding this claim was that no one came forward at the time to dispute his conclusion because it was clearly not the intent of the Amendment to grant a legal status to the offspring of those who had broken US law.

In summary, the premise behind the 14th Amendment, America's first and only constitutional birthright declaration, which occurred in the year 1866, was simply that all children born to parents who owed no foreign allegiance [such as citizenship in another country] were to be citizens of the United States.

There was more written at that time such as Sec. 1992 of U.S. Revised Statutes which notes that the same Congress adopted as national law in the year 1866: "All persons born in the United States and not subject to any

foreign power, excluding Indians not taxed, are declared to be citizens of the United States."

The law includes the phrase, "excluding Indians," but the 14th Amendment does not. However, since Indians on reservations at the time owed allegiance to their tribes, and they were permitted to do so by nature of their treaties, the framers believed that it was implicit that American Indians were not citizens per se because of such divided allegiance.

When the 14th Amendment was put forth and approved, it was not unanimous. But, the notion of illegal aliens having citizenship was not the prevailing question. It was not on the table or it would have been defeated. Even the dissenting minority affirmed that the result of the citizenship clause was designed to ensure that all persons born within the United States were both citizens of the United States and the state in which they resided, provided they were not at the time subjects of any foreign power.

Sen. Lyman Trumbull at the time Congress was debating the National Birthright Law (same period in history as the 14th Amendment was constructed) re-stated during the drafting that it was the goal to make citizens of everybody born in the United States "who owe allegiance to the United States." All of this debate puts substantially more meaning into sometimes mindless recitation of the pledge of allegiance. These are just not idle words and allegiance is critical to US citizenship in all respects.

Despite the clear fact that many legal scholars consider the 14th amendment as "not settled law," Congress has not seen fit to make the situation better since the 1898 Supreme Court Decision. It will be up to the voting class (that is US) to be sure that its Congress gets enough pressure to make sure that this becomes settled law and that it is settled for the common good of the United States, not for the good of those in Ireland or Mexico or for those foreigners who merely would like to be citizens of the Unites States.

With the right of Initiative as an amendment to the U.S. Constitution, citizens would not have to wait for their representatives to do the right thing. Initiative, however, is not the subject matter of this chapter. But, if Initiative were in the Constitution as an Amendment, the law could be written and

submitted by a citizen or citizens. But, the right of Initiative is probably further away than the proper clarification of the rights of "anchor babies."

# Chapter 12: The Anchor Baby Scam on Americans

#### It is fraud—plain and simple.

As Frosty Wooldridge noted in the opening excerpt of this chapter, in the past twenty years it is widely known that as many as four hundred thousand women per year have crossed the US southern border while in their seventh or eighth month of pregnancy in the hope to give their precious cargo the greatest gift they can - American Citizenship. Additionally, shyster companies across the globe have made billions of dollars running citizenship scams that promise pregnant mothers from all countries US citizenship for their babies, and ultimately for themselves.

American citizens have no role in this process, but our lawmakers have chosen not to stop it. They find it an OK practice and so we find ourselves about \$17 trillion in debt and slowly going bankrupt. While citizenship games go on, few Americans, including our kids, can gain even minimum wage jobs.

Once a child of an illegal alien is born in America, they are fraudulently deemed to be an American citizen, though legal scholars know that the intent of the 14th amendment is not to perpetrate scams on the US public. Lawmakers act as if they are powerless against the scam. Nonetheless, it is the norm, rather than the exception.

When the baby citizen makes the scene, in the past the mom and dad would be deported and they could decide whether to take their baby (an illegitimate US citizen) with them or leave it with relatives or arrange adoption. President Obama has violated the Constitution by stopping the deportation of mom and dad, thus encouraging more moms to have babies in the US. The entire birth process is funded by the US taxpayer so there is

more than citizenship at stake. The costs are huge and all born by US citizens. Reunification costs are even higher.

When the child hits 21 years of age, more than likely the mom and dad are still illegal and still cannot speak English. However, the child then has US law on his or her side and can provide full legitimacy for a family reunification that starts with mom and dad, and goes on to grand-moms and grand-pops on both sides, as well as uncles and aunts, brothers and sisters, any other relative twice or many more times removed who too would like to be legal in America with permanent residency (green card.)

They can also become citizens but many choose not to go that far. Most are pleased being in America legally. A green card is a prized possession.

By this time, the child more than likely has been collecting welfare for 21 years, and the family reunification brings with it a lot of additional welfare candidates with benefits paid by Americans. It is a scam of the highest order and we put up with it.

Additionally, if the mom is not faithful to the dad, and has from three to ten other children by other husbands, who also happen to be illegal, those children get the same citizenship and the same welfare rights. The grandparents, uncles, aunts, brothers and sisters and those three times removed come along with them. Automatic citizenship is an abuse of a privilege and it is a perpetration of fraud on all Americans. Think of all the people who get a free ride on America because a Supreme Court Justice purposefully got it wrong.

Our generous Congress, living behind gated communities far from the impact of their decisions, thinks this is all OK. Yet, their insistence on full family reunification contributes to why well over a million foreign nationals are given permanent residence in the US each year. We are not even talking illegals here. A migration chain of legal immigrants occurs because an illegal foreign national had a free baby in a US hospital with the dad waiting in the wings to get his Obama implicit amnesty.

#### Is it fair to the people paying the bill?

It really is a great country if you are not an American. As noted with emphasis, just one child's illegitimate citizenship (my opinion), with a father and mother who are illegal aliens can create a situation in which several hundred additional human beings feed off (literally and figuratively) the good will of American nationals. Is this fair to the people paying the bill?

What if it were American citizens in a foreign country? Would an American baby and an American mom and dad, be able to live off the Russian government for their full their lifetimes? Are you laughing yet? This is simply a way that socialists are crushing the US by our own good will and kindness for others. Mexico has tougher citizenship rules than the US yet it lectures the US on fairness.

You know intrinsically that if an American child were to be born of American parents in Russia, the child would be an American, not a Russian, and the Russian government would not support the baby or the mom and dad or the uncles and aunts—and nana would never get to see them if they stayed in Russia. The Russians actually care about their country. Why don't we?

Only the US treats its citizenship so frivolously that scam artists can defeat an entire government. Ask your favorite Representative or Senator what they think of this legal scam? Only they can make it right for Americans. So far, they have chosen not to do anything, and so they are part of the problem.

The scam for illegals is the gift that keeps on giving. As previously noted, number of southwestern hospitals have gone completely "out of business," because nobody ever shows up to pay any of the bills for anybody's birth. Once mom is in the hospital, Obama's ICE agents now back off. In fact under Obama, ICE really has no job. US citizens should demand that ICE agents be furloughed until they are required by the President to enforce our immigration laws once again.

Mom and baby get free care in the hospital and then a social worker immediately signs up little Shamus for all of the benefits of US welfare for life. Americans wonder why we are in debt. Americans get played for suckers all the time because many of US do not pay attention. Maybe it is time we do!

#### Why do liberal progressives see anchor babies as ok?

At the beginning of this chapter, I explained most of the anchor baby scenario without using the term that liberal progressives love to hate – anchor baby. Liberal progressives are the same people who think proabortion is too harsh a term; yet they claim that pro-choice means proabortion, especially if any pro-choice person chooses life. Liberal progressives choose to ignore the cost of illegal immigration, hoping their neighbors will pick up the bill.

Big Sis, our own Janet Napolitano, the deservedly maligned Director of Homeland Security seems to love illegal and legal foreign nationals a lot more than she loves Americans. The DHS chief has chosen not to deport the illegal alien parents of children born in the U.S. It is Obama's call and those calls he chooses not to make specifically, DHS Secretary Napolitano makes on her own. If she chose to deport those who are illegally in the US, especially the moms and dads of the anchor babies, the hit on the US treasury would not be quite so bad, and many more Americans would be holding jobs.

Consequently, the US- born children of illegal aliens not only represent additional U.S. population growth, but while acting as 'anchors,' as noted, they eventually pull a large number of extended family members into the country legally. Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin condoned no welfare for Americans, period. What would they think of foreigners being paid from our treasury?

It is even less likely that they would permit the government to ask Americans to chip in a big wad of taxes to give cash and services to foreigners for nothing in return. Both would be even more upset that our government gives to people who have never expressed loyalty to the US. Just look at the Boston bombings as a case in point for foreign national loyalty. The older brother was legal but did not have any regard for Americans.

The pregnant moms of which we speak do not all come from Ireland or India, or Venezuela or Mexico. They come from all over the world. Hundreds of thousands of pregnant women who are about to deliver come to the United States each year from countries as far away as South Korea and as near as Mexico. Their purpose as we have discussed is to give birth to their babies on U.S. soil. US soil is the magic ingredient for their baby's citizenship.

## Like winning the Lottery

Other moms come legally as temporary visitors. It does not matter. They violate our sovereignty when they choose to violate our immigration laws. Once the child is born, it is like a lottery win. They get a U.S. birth certificate and passport for the child, and their future link to this country is established and irreversible. How does that help America?

No country could handle such fraud at its borders or from its lax immigration laws. Let me tell you the story of a North Texas mother, who is still an illegal alien. I forget where I got this story. I would be pleased to give a citation if I remember or somebody tells me. This mom had just completed her probation for stealing merchandise from a big department store back in 2010 when she was ordered to leave the country.

Her children were sick and she was in the process of an appeal to the new Obama compassionate ICE. She had the medical records of her anchor babies available so she could make her case to stay with her children. Obama's ICE says a child's health is something agents must consider when determining whether someone should be deported or not—even if they are expected to harm Americans again in the future by committing crimes to aid their circumstance.

She was an interloper and had three babies in eight years while she was rooting around within the system trying to stay in America. No information was given about the dad(s). She had chosen not to learn English. The law says the American citizens that she birthed could stay here but she had to go. All the while, all Americans were footing the bill for her and her children. The more anchor babies, the more the babies can collect, and the mom living with the babies gets more with each anchor child.

The writer of this story showed no sympathy for this woman, nor do I. The children may very well be better off without her. She could have stayed forever under Obama's poor enforcement if she had not committed another crime by robbing the department store. The US government gave her the choice to take her children with her to their home country or not. You can bet the whole deportation cost was on our dime. She decided not to take the kids. They were only important when they were the feedbag. In her home country, they would provide her no income so she did not want them.

Why are Americans expected to have more sympathy for bad moms than the bad moms have for their own children? The mom will probably be back at some point. Will she be looking for her kids or their income? Your call!

### Anchor babies are really illegal

If the US were all grab bags, prizes, and bounty and nobody had to work, not one American could deny their obligation to help anybody they could, even under fraudulent circumstances. Even though life in America is not so easy—even for Americans, we help whomever we can whenever we can. It is in our ancestral blood and a history of doing what is right, rather than doing what is convenient.

Yet, even in this world of fine people, our hypocritical politicians have not gotten the message. They demand that regular Americans get out their wallets regularly to help illegal foreign nationals while they choose to close their personal wallets to anybody. Mostly anybody in America with a real job and as small and income as \$20,000 per year; chooses to give at least a few hundred or a thousand to their personal church each year. Plus, they help many other charities to the best they can, and they donate their time to make up for their lack of dollars. Americans are always there to lend a hand.

#### Our cheap leaders demand dollars from Americans

Yet, our well-to-do politicians often choose not to be as good as Americans at the lowliest levels of success. In the last ten years, for example, the combined donations of Senator / VP Joe Biden and Dr. Jill Biden have averaged no more than \$369.00. Though he claims to be Catholic, no Catholic Pastor would permit such a cheapskate in his congregation so the fine Senator must really be non-denominational.

Despite being a cheapskate in his own right, VP Biden lectures fine Americans about supporting anchor babies as if they are our babies, and not his and Jill's. Sorry Joe. Sorry Jill. If you want to help the poor, take out your wallets. How can you be so cheap?

I don't make a lot of money but I think I give well over \$1000.00 per year to the church and other gifts in kind of perhaps the same amount. I find it disingenuous to be lectured by liberals such as Joe Biden, Barack H. Obama, and other nouveau riche Democrats. Other nameless liberal progressives, as well as a lot of ole curmudgeons just like to hang onto their own dollars through eternity. Liberal progressives simply hate parting from a dollar but they do love dictating where the dollars of others should be directed. Why not create a fund where your personal dollars can help the migration chains that emanate from anchor babies.

In other words, if the liberal progressives like helping the poor so much, ask any of them how much they have given personally for the support of anchor babies and the chain immigration of unknown ancestry that it produces. Ask them how many illegals they have visited and personally helped!

I write about an America for Americans. For foreigners, I figure the people in their countries should do the digging. Mexico for example is one of the richest countries in the world. It is rich in minerals and has an outstanding coastline. Moreover, it is home to one of the world's largest number of billionaires. Ireland has had a few great years recently. Now the country seems to be having some issues.

Americans need to permit Mexico, and any other country, including Ireland and others, to take care of their own in their own countries. If they need help, just tell Americans. We would be happy to help in ways that we can

afford without having these folks move in with us. There is no need for any country to ship its poor population to America. Americans would be happy to help their citizens in their own countries. I know I would.

#### Mission babies revisited

When in grade school, I can recall contributing regularly to something called the *Mission Babies*. The kids in the class would save their pennies and every day there was a collection for the Mission Babies. It taught us all the true meaning of charity, not government confiscation and redistribution. We all need to help every poor person across the world. We have no obligation, however, to give them our homes or our country.

### Summing it up!

Regarding anchor babies, therefore, it is my position that the US fourteenth amendment is misinterpreted and thus all anchor babies are illegal, just as their moms and dads are illegal residents. I commend the moms especially for making the trek to America as hard as it must have been. God bless them for loving their womb-child. But their hard work chosen willingly to help their future child is no reason why I must support their efforts, nor is it reason for any American to be compelled to support such fraudulent activity.

## Chapter 13:

## A Real Solution to the Anchor Baby Dilemma

### Americans have no personal obligation to foreigners

Like most Americans, I feel no personal obligation to assure that any newborn or any foreigner is able to take the birthrights from my children and the children of other Americans. This is America. Americans struggling on our own to survive surely understand that pregnant women risking dangers to provide more for their children are well meaning. However, we should not be stuck with their bill. To test this logic, consider how you would react if the person with a full grocery cart in front of you at the checkout were able to force you to pay for their groceries simply because they had no money.

The problem is that we pay huge taxes to live in this country even if we make meager wages. Additionally, our country is broke. We are not doing well, and the existence of so many foreigners taking our jobs makes it tougher and tougher to exist. We are so riddled with debt and we have so many claimants on our meager prosperity that we cannot accept any more claimants to the small holdings we have.

Because we simply cannot afford them, the majority of Americans would like all non citizens to simply go home. If we were in their country, we would expect to be chased. We would receive none of the benefits that they expect from us. So our message is simple and direct: *Please go home*. Under the Kelly Plan, there are no anchor babies and family reunification provisions creating one million new green card holders each year will be rescinded. America is for Americans, not foreigners. The Kelly Plan is fully explained in Part II of this book.

#### The first solution for anchor babies

The summary of the problem of anchor babies on America and our economy is as follows: The Fourteenth Amendment currently has been misinterpreted for years in that it now grants an automatic birthright citizenship to any child born in the United States to non-citizen parents. They are not always illegal at the time, but they are foreign with foreign allegiance. They may be here on a legitimate visa. But more often than not the 400,000 babies per year that become citizens without the benefit of one American parent are born to illegal aliens whose intention was to literally create an American and have that American as their child while being supported by American citizens. For the interloper, it is a no-cost deal.

These children are known as anchor babies because in 1965, in a bogus part of the immigration act, they have been permitted to act as anchors that pull the illegal alien mother and eventually a host of other relatives into permanent U.S. residency with full access to the US welfare system and other benefits. This clearly is contrary to the original intent of Congress and the States when we ratified the Fourteenth Amendment.

While originally this was not an issue because millions were not being added as citizens and/or permanent residents each year, it has now become a big issue as the US has a significant number of citizens, who have been admitted fraudulently and who have enabled a chain of fraudulent migrations. Just because it has been the practice to bestow citizenship to children of illegal aliens, does not mean that this travesty has ever been condoned by the US Supreme Court.

In their work titled, "Consensual Citizenship" from Chronicles, July 1992, Professors Peter Schuck and Rogers Smith have noted the following:

"The present guarantee under American law of automatic birthright citizenship to the children of illegal aliens can operate...as one more incentive to illegal migration and violation by nonimmigrant aliens already here [.] When this attraction is combined with the powerful lure of the expanded entitlements conferred upon citizen children and their families by the modern welfare state, the total incentive effect of birthright citizenship may well become significant."

The solution is clear. A Congress interested in serving Americans before foreigners must right this wrong and give America back to Americans. This misinterpretation of the citizenship law must be reinterpreted so that there is no such thing as birthright citizenship when neither parent is a citizen. Once we stop the future flow of fraudulent Americans, the next step is to come up with an equitable way of helping those families whose children are now citizens, to willfully give up such citizenship in a fair and equitable way.

#### The problem as seen by Americans

Americans see over a million green cards issued each year, with the preponderance of them for the purpose of family reunification. The statistics are easy to come by. With 400,000 babies becoming citizens each year from parents who are not citizens, Americans know we are being bamboozled, and our legislators are to blame.

Stopping the notion of anchor babies is a great start. Yet, whoever these babies may be, and how worthy their souls may be, they are now in American under fraudulent circumstances. The fault lies at the feet of a Congress that has stopped serving its people. If our many Congresses over the years had not chosen to dumb down the American people with poor educational materials and poor teaching curricula, more Americans would be speaking up and demanding their removal from office.

If it were not for the churches that fewer and fewer Americans choose to attend, since government has become a god to many, there would be few Americans that actually know what a disservice our political class has delivered to US. The fact that fifty million illegal Americans can exercise even more inalienable rights as aliens must have our founders turning over in their graves.

America was not designed for illegal foreign nationals. It was designed and fought for so that Americans could enjoy its bounty. It was not designed for anybody's cousin three times removed who was able to slip under the wire and latch onto a welfare boundoggle.

In our hearts, even in the hearts of the perpetrators, if they can be reached, we know this is a perversion of fairness. It is deceit and it is fraud, and it is

thievishness. Bamboozlement for such hoodwinkers would be a compliment. Nobody can take from anybody else or a group and have it not be what it is—theft.

#### The second solution for anchor babies

Let's say our Congress finds its way to solve the problem once and for all and this day forward. Let's say they reinterpret birthright citizenship and they acknowledge the errors of their ways, and they admit that the Fourteenth Amendment has been misinterpreted by prior Congresses. Let's say they correct it as they should. We are stuck with 400,000 times the number of years that so many children have been able to become citizens under duplicitous terms. Children of such illegal mothers are really not real citizens though they hold the rights, and until and unless something is done, they will hold these unearned and fraudulent rights of citizenship forever.

Changing anchor babies from citizen status to legal guest status

One of the solutions that I will put forth in the Kelly Plan solutions in Part II of this book is a notion called temporary legal guest status. This will be explained in later chapters of this book. I bring it up now, out of sequence so that you can see how something like a guest status can help reverse the citizenship of anchor babies who choose this approach with something that is not as harsh as deportation.

So, now, let's say a foreign national makes the dangerous trek illegally to the US from some other country. Or, let's say that a foreign national overstays her visa or she is somehow in the US illegally under another set of circumstances. Let's say that she gives birth to a child in the US. Since she has no means of support, let's say that the American system pays for all of her hospital and medical expenses. So far, she has succeeded in making her child an American citizen.

However, all Americans as well as this mom know that nobody in this transaction is bona fide. She has committed fraud, which today is legal, so that her offspring may benefit. The Hospital knows that they will have to pay the bill, and pass it on to regular patients. Her children may be legal because of disputed American law, but not because her intent was to do

anything lawfully. The mom is in most cases very pleased to take the benefits of her fraudulent acts and put them in her purse, because she worked hard to make it through all the obstacles, and now it is her time to collect.

#### The mom is wrong

I regret to tell this mom and all others who commit acts expecting others to pay that most Americans do not believe that any child born of parents, neither of whom are citizens of the US can possibly have earned the right to citizenship in our country. If our legislators were not corrupt, demanding that that such children be auto-magically American, they would be busy representing real Americans.

The determination of such fraudulent citizenship is based on a falsehood and from an American perspective; such children are not real American Citizens. The moms and the dads and the extended relatives all know that but when they get the call it is a better deal for them than a lottery ticket win. Nobody can hold it against the mom or the family for doing the best for children. But, few Americans would willingly sign up to pay for all of the opportunities given to foreign nationals if the funding immediately came from their personal wallets.

For US officials to play games with foreigners suggesting that it is to their advantage to come on down and give birth to a US citizen is a big perversion. Yet, this is what they continue to do by not saying it is against the law. Come in illegally, have a baby and all will be well for your baby for life. This is a travesty on Americans. We do not have the wherewithal to pay for all these goodies. Lawmakers have some reason for doing this. But, they cannot explain it to regular Americans?

Anybody who comes to America under these circumstances—hopping the border, overstaying a visa, taking a birth tour of America, or whatever, has been duped. Foreign women duped in such a fashion cannot expect poor women in America, without resources, to have to pay for the fact that they took a run on a bad deal. Free choices should have consequences.

America is a great country. As a rule, we always try to make right the things we may have unintentionally created. So, there may be some solutions we

can devise that make our mistakes something better than they otherwise would be.

When they chose to circumvent the system, anchor moms were driven by an apparition that appeared to be backed by the US government. So they were motivated to do what they needed to do. Since the mom and the baby got a free ride when they made it through the gauntlet, they have already received some compensation for believing this dream was possible. Since US hospitals provided moms with a healthy baby at no charge, this was a big benefit to making the trek.

### What if it really could be fixed?

Some see those 400,000 per year anchor births each year as opportunism at its best and poaching on the rights of Americans at the worst. This is not just an American issue, however. For example, when voters in Ireland were given the chance to vote on the birthright citizenship issue way back in 2004, 79% of the population voted to get rid of the notion by making sure at least one parent was a citizen of Ireland. Ireland has much less of a problem as an island than the US with its 2,000-mile border with the third world, and another 2000 mile border with a country that is very permissible on immigration.

Most Americans believe that we should be allowed to vote this as well. Unfortunately, the US does not have Initiation, Referendum, and Recall as open democracy precepts because we have a representative, not a direct democracy. If we were given the vote, this practice that causes America to pay benefits to the world would end just as it has ended in England, Australia, New Zealand, Ireland, India, and just about all other countries that protect their citizens from foreigners.

What if our lawmakers see the light and change the system so that there is no birthright citizenship for illegal moms with illegal dads? What if they rule that babies born from such deceit in the past should not ever have been declared American citizens? In other words, because the citizenship was built on fraud, it had never occurred, and the reunifications based on the anchor citizenship were also declared invalid. This would be the same

effect as revoking fraudulent citizenship and fraudulent green card status from those associated with anchor babies.

I ask you now to pause and think about this. All of the citizens since 1986, who have been anchor babies or have been linked to anchor babies since the Reagan amnesty would no longer be citizens. Any other citizens associated with any anchor baby, regardless of age, would no longer be citizens; and any green card permanent alien residents would no longer have their green card status. Think about this long and hard for it would solve a big problem and it clearly is equitable as all the harm done by the fraud would be undone. Please stop and think about this.

. . .

- - -

. . .

Like me, though this solution is fair, I suspect that most Americans will get a lump in their throats and a hollow feeling in the pit of their stomachs as they think of what this would do for millions of people who right now think their lives are settled and moving forward? Though fair, is this what we would want to do if all other aspects of immigration were solved. Of course in the millions of people affected, there is a documented share of criminals and those who have created perpetrations against US citizens but there are also well settled citizens, who have become good Americans. This is a real conundrum.

The first thing of course is to revoke the notion of babies of illegal foreign nationals having any rights. Because of the huge cost of supporting the reunification of anchor baby families, I would suggest an asterisk in the record books for the anchor babies and their reunified families in citizen or green card status. What we do with the asterisk can be the subject of long debates but because of the huge cost of supporting this load, I would make their status optional, and would offer a reasonably large sum of money to those who would change their status by self deporting or to temporary legal guest status from their former green card or citizen status. Again, it would be optional on the part of the person affected or the parents of the anchor baby affected, whether the parents are legal or illegal.

So that we do not get overwhelmed by a liberal progressive guilt trip contagion, consider that 60% of the birthright citizenship controversy can be solved by following Mexican law. Sixty percent of illegal aliens are Mexican. That is a fact. Mexican citizenship law contradicts our US Anchor baby amnesty. We would clearly be better off following Mexican Law in this case.

Cited often in articles readily available on the Internet, the Mexican Constitution, Chapter II, Article 30, paragraph II, states that you are a Mexican by birth if born on foreign territory, sons or daughters of Mexican parents born in national territory. According to Mexico, anchor babies of Mexican parents born in the US or anywhere else are not US citizens! They are citizens of Mexico according to the Mexican Constitution. Why do our officials insist on making them US citizens in violation of the desires of Mexico?

In other sections of this book, we have spelled out in detail the cost of illegal immigration, which includes the cost of amnesty and the cost of family reunification. It is not speculation. It is fact that a substantial number of illegal immigrants, especially the 400,000 anchor babies per years since 1986 cost the US taxpayer so much in so many ways, it is unaffordable. If the gang of eight tyrants plan goes into effect, this amnesty is expected to cost as much as \$ten trillion. Many experts believe this will be the ruination of America.

It is estimated that one million aliens are legally admitted to the US each year for family reunification purposes. Many are because of anchor babies. Let's say just 25% are from anchor babies. That is in addition to the 400,000 anchor babies that are born in the US each year. So, if we take 650000 new legal residents residents each year caused by our birthright citizenship law and if we say that 50% will be on welfare, a conservative number, we can use 325,000 per year times the number of years since the last amnesty. That figure is the number of new welfare clients.

So, there are as many as 27 X 325,000 = 8775000 additional people on welfare at about \$20,000 per year cost (low estimate). This suggests that the cost of anchor babies approaches \$200 billion. As a nation, we cannot afford anchor citizenship or green card permanent residents being welfare

eligible, and it would be wonderful to have some relief from this tremendous expense before we go bankrupt as a nation.

The solution I recommend as an adjunct to the Kelly Plan costs Americans up front but results in lower costs down the road. It is based on the legal guest notion defined in later chapters of this book. The fact is once illegal immigrants or other immigrants gain a green card, often they are not all that excited about being American citizens and so they choose not to follow through to become citizens. Though a green card is just one step away from citizenship, many more than one might think, skip the last step. For this reason, it is safe to say that TR Roosevelt would not want them as citizens.

With over twenty million Americans unemployed or out of the workforce because they cannot find a job and over 10,000,000 who have sought disability payments in order to survive, there is no room for foreigners to hold jobs in America. Yet, they are here, and for most, it is not their fault that they are here. America's lack of border security and generous benefits were a lure that seemed like an invitation for sure.

For those anchor citizens holding a birthright citizenship, or other anchor based reunified green card holders or those who after reunification became citizens, there should be a deal on the table to pay them a nice sum of cash in a to renounce their citizenship and/or green card and either self-deport or stay in America under the legal guest program as described in later chapters of this book.

One would say that the Kelly Plan would not only solve the immigration problem as it exists, but it would also limit America's future liability for those who are already collecting welfare benefits based on their citizenship or green card status.

I do not pretend to know what the correct incentive amount would be for a citizen or green card holder to give up their current status for cash. However, I would expect that an amount of cash that is not small may very well do it.

If we had the CBO do the math, I am sure we would find that it would be worth our while financially as a country to pay for any role that America had in "luring" illegals into our country.

No debate begins well without some real numbers. So, I have categorized ten different scenarios and placed an estimate for how much it should be worth the US to have this category of citizen / green card holder give up their status. These are the categories and my dollar numbers that I would think would incent a former interloper into giving up citizenship for legal guest status.

- Category 1: Anchor baby citizens who choose to renounce citizenship and become legal guests of the US \$30,000.00 per person. Parent speaks for child under 21. 21 and older speak for themselves.
- Category 2: Anchor baby citizens who choose to renounce citizenship and self deport, and not return to the US \$50,000 per person. Parent speaks for child under 21. 21 and older speak for themselves.
- Category 3: Anchor baby Reunified Citizens who choose to renounce citizenship and become legal guests of the US \$30,000.00 per person.
- Category 4: Anchor baby Reunified Citizens who choose to renounce citizenship and self deport, and not return to the US \$50,000 per person
- Category 5: Anchor baby Reunified Green Card Holders who choose to renounce green card and become legal guests of the US \$15,000.00 per person.
- Category 6: Anchor baby Reunified Green Card Holders who choose to renounce citizenship and self deport, and not return to the US \$25,000 per person
- Category 7: Illegal foreign nationals who are mothers of one or more anchor babies who are in their custody in the US, and who, along with all of her children classified in Category 1, with mother on behalf of children, choose to renounce citizenship and become legal guests of the US \$10,000 per mother. Category 1 children payments for each child will be given to the mother.
- Category 8: Illegal foreign nationals who are mothers of one or more anchor babies who are in their custody in the US, and who, along

with all of her children classified in Category 1, with mother on behalf of children, choose to renounce citizenship and self deport \$20,000 per mother. Category 2 children payments will be given to the mother.

- Category 9: Illegal foreign nationals who are fathers of one or more anchor babies who are in the custody of their mother or father in the US, and who, along with all of their children classified in Category 1, with mother and father on behalf of children, choose to renounce citizenship and become legal guests of the US \$10,000 per father plus \$1,000 for each child as long as all children are included in Category 1.
- Category 10: Illegal foreign nationals who are fathers of one or more anchor babies who are in the custody of their mother or father in the US, and who, along with all of their children classified in Category 2, with mother and father on behalf of children, choose to renounce citizenship and self deport \$15,000 per father plus \$1,250 for each child as long as all children are included in Category 2.

The intent of this offer is give and take. Nobody is forced to accept it. Since the plan would be optional, those who do not take the cash, would continue to be US citizens or green card holders and that is it. Case closed. Those who take the offer get a big boost towards their livelihood and their future well-being, and they may still live in America in one or more of the plans, which are part of the Legal Guest solution.

Most people can never get what is in this offer in a lump sum under any circumstance. It is a mini Powerball for some and it may provide funding for a number of former citizens for lives as entrepreneurs in the US or in their home countries. The payment to these once citizens / green card holders would come from American Citizens who are not eligible for the payments, but who think it would cost them more in the future in government payments to the anchor related citizens, than these lump sums.

When those with an anchor baby link take this deal, they get more added to their lifetime earnings at one time than they ever would get if they had not chosen to make the plunge.

It is highly unlikely that our Congress unilaterally would ever take away a "citizenship right" that was already granted even if it happened because of a

misinterpreted law and was fraudulently obtained. Without parental complicity, there would be no anchor babies in any country. So, parents of anchor babies—the same parents that gave the child birthright citizenship, should have the rights to take their child to even better circumstances. In this respect, they can keep the child with them under the status they choose, even if in the future the child is no longer a US citizen.

## Birth packages—another scam on American gullibility

So that Americans do not get on guilt trips that former citizens gain remuneration for changing from citizenship immigration status to legal guest status or deportation status, in many cases big charades have been played on Americans by the interlopers or their sponsors.

In fact, there is an entire industry built around this notion and the clients come from all over the world. The birth tourism industry offers what they call "birth packages". They charge a few thousand dollars to bring pregnant women from all over the world, from Korea, Turkey, China, or wherever. There is even an electronic billboard in Mexico, advertising that they provide an American doctor for the mom and the new baby. The billboard proudly notes: "Do you want to have your baby in the US?"

Considering mom is illegal, baby should make two. American law interpretation and executive orders and regulations by presidents, especially our current president, give the interlopers a big advantage over American citizens.

Even though Mom speaks for the infant on all other matters, though the mom is illegal, under the law, she cannot become a citizen until after junior turns 21. However, President Obama has lots of tricks up his sleeve to give her priority over all others in line as well as all American citizens. When mom gains citizenship or anchor baby reaches 21 years of age, whichever comes first, mom can begin the process to legalize the other parent, and soon bring into the U.S. any foreign-born siblings and anybody remotely related to her offspring.

When the child is twenty-one, he or she can then bring in extended families. To put the problem in perspective, during the Reagan amnesty there were

some newly minted citizens, who brought as many as 100 others with them on the coattails of family reunification. This notion is appropriately referred to as chain migration. It may be a bonanza for those who are drawn in but it is a travesty for those in America who must pay the freight for such largesse. The gang of eight tyrants' amnesty plan will exacerbate the problem to the point that the country may be forced into bankruptcy. If they paid their own way, it would still be a problem, but not one that would bankrupt America.

## "Subject to the Jurisdiction"

Rep. Steve King, R-Iowa, is a big friend of America and Americans on the anchor baby challenge. Unfortunately, like most conservatives who walk the walk, King is not a favorite of the RINO Republicans that run the Republican Party or the gang of eight tyrants.

King has long been a supporter of stopping automatic citizenship. He and many other legal scholars note that the "subject to the jurisdiction" phrase in the Fourteenth Amendment means a baby born in the United States cannot be made a citizen if both parents owe their allegiance to another country. Liberal progressives pretend these words do not exist. Read the articles they write and you would never know the phrase was ever written.

King presents a logical argument that Congress does not have to attempt to change the Constitution since it already favors Americans. Using the 14th Amendment's Section 5, Congress (not the judiciary and not the executive branch) has the power to enforce the citizenship clause. King offered these comments in 2013 when he reintroduced his bill on the first day of this legislative session (2013). Send a note to your representatives to support King's bill. It will stop foreigners from ripping off American citizens in front of our noses.

How can you help? First, take the time to inform your members of Congress and the members of your own family, and any friends in your circle how birthright citizenship is tied directly to government spending, taxes, deficits and the national debt. Most Americans are unaware that taxpayers pay over \$100 to \$300 billion in net taxes each year because we

let pregnant moms from many countries make their children US citizens as a birthright.

If the 2013 amnesty product from the gang of eight US Senate tyrants takes effect, that cost will balloon to \$2.5 trillion for illegal immigrants every year. The "tyrants" do not even look at anchor babies because they might upset their donors. Ask your Congress people about the anchor provisions. I mean ask them why there are none.

Section 5 of the 14th Amendment gives Congress the power to reinstate the original intent of the Citizenship Clause. Let's make sure our representatives understand that. Having lobbyists do most of their jobs means that lobbyists, not our elected representatives are writing our laws. Let's change that by cleaning out Congress.

#### **Anchor babies EXTRA**

Ironically, one of the gang of eight tyrants, Republican Sen. Lindsay Graham for a long time has been a leading voice against anchor babies. He is quoted recently from Fox News: "People come here to have babies. They come here to drop a child. It's called 'drop and leave.' To have a child in America, they cross the border, they go to the emergency room, have a child, and that child's automatically an American citizen. That shouldn't be the case. That attracts people here for all the wrong reasons."

If this is really how he feels, why is Senator Graham silent about anchor babies in his gang of eight tyrants' legislation?

## Should anchor babies be deported or stay?

A Mexican American "anchor baby" offered his thoughts on the matter. He said he would rather be called American actually. He does not like the term anchor baby. The young man was born in Chicago from Illegal Mexican parents. He grew up in America. He has a passport that says USA. He says that since his parents were poor, he was able to get Medicaid, Food Stamps, WIC, and whatever was available for American children who were

citizens. He went to school and graduated and it cost his parents nothing because they had nothing. He did not thank Americans for helping him nor did he acknowledge that somebody paid for his success.

The US taxpayer unknowingly supported his success. He is in college right now and he is studying to be an electrical engineer since the government and a few scholarships are paying his way.

This former anchor baby is a little put off that the US is considering doing away with the Fourteenth Amendment [actually merely correcting its interpretation]. He acknowledges the reason would be because of people like him who have taken from the system from the moment they were born.

This young man blames Republicans for making people feel that way about anchor babies and offers that is why he would never think of voting Republican. He says it is a big reason why Republicans do not do well with minorities because they have the perception of being racists. He suggests that "anchor babies" should not be deported because they were born in America since most anchor babies as they get older do not even speak another language other than English. He offers no thoughts about which Americans should pay for the bounty that he experienced.

He does not want his good life on the American taxpayer interrupted. If my children had it so well, I would not their experience interrupted either. But, none got such opportunities on the taxpayer. This young man has not had to work for any of the benefits he received nor have his parents or relatives or any of his compatriots from the country to which he owes his allegiance. Why would he not wish the largesse to continue? It has been his life to expect things and to get them from American taxpayers.

God did not give Americans a moral obligation to support the lifestyle of those who want to have a great life in America—even a life greater than the majority of our citizens. My advice to the Mexican American, who is about to be successful is to get a job in Mexico. Help all of the people in your family chain so they can live in prosperity in Mexico. Please do not tell them to come collect their share of America and please do not tell any American citizens how much we must pay to keep your good life in America rolling forward.

# Chapter 14

# Birthright Citizenship & Dual Citizenship – Words from Some Real Experts

## Harbingers of administrative tyranny

EDWARD J. ERLER is professor of political science at California State University, San Bernardino, and a senior fellow of the Claremont Institute.

He earned his B.A. from San Jose State University and his M.A. and Ph.D. in government from Claremont Graduate School. He has published numerous articles on constitutional topics in journals such as *Interpretation*, the *Notre Dame Journal of Law*, and the *Harvard Journal of Law and Public Policy*. He was a member of the California Advisory Commission on Civil Rights from 1988-2006 and served on the California Constitutional Revision Commission in 1996.

He has testified before the House Judiciary Committee on the issue of birthright citizenship and is the co-author of *The Founders on Citizenship and Immigration*.

The following is adapted from a speech delivered at a Hillsdale College National Leadership Seminar on February 12, 2008, in Phoenix, Arizona by the same Edward J. Erler, Professor of Political Science, California State University, San Bernardino

My deep personal thanks to Hillsdale College for their permission to reprint parts of this speech to help our discussion on birthright citizenship, and for the great work they do for all Americans. Here we go:

"BIRTHRIGHT CITIZENSHIP—the policy whereby the children of illegal aliens born within the geographical limits of the United States are entitled to American citizenship—is a great magnet for illegal immigration. Many believe that this policy is an explicit command of the Constitution, consistent with the British common law system. But this is simply not true.

"The framers of the Constitution were, of course, well-versed in the British common law, having learned its essential principles from William Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. As such, they knew that the very concept of citizenship was unknown in British common law.

"Blackstone speaks only of "birthright subjectship" or "birthright allegiance," never using the terms citizen or citizenship. The idea of birthright subjectship is derived from feudal law. It is the relation of master and servant; all who are born within the protection of the king owe perpetual allegiance as a "debt of gratitude." According to Blackstone, this debt is "intrinsic" and "cannot be forefeited, cancelled, or altered." Birthright subjectship under the common law is thus the doctrine of perpetual allegiance.

"America's Founders rejected this doctrine. The Declaration of Independence, after all, solemnly proclaims that "the good People of these Colonies. . . are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved." According to Blackstone, the common law regards such an act as "high treason." So the common law—the feudal doctrine of perpetual allegiance—could not possibly serve as the ground of American (i.e., republican) citizenship. Indeed, the idea is too preposterous to entertain!

"James Wilson, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and a member of the Constitutional Convention as well as a Supreme Court Justice, captured the essence of the matter when he remarked: "Under the Constitution of the United States there are citizens, but no subjects." The transformation of subjects into citizens was the work of the Declaration and the Constitution. Both are premised on the idea that citizenship is based on the consent of the governed—not the accident of birth.

### Who is a Citizen?

"Citizenship, of course, does not exist by nature; it is created by law, and the identification of citizens has always been considered an essential aspect of sovereignty. After all, the founders of a new nation are not born citizens of the new nation they create. Indeed, this is true of all citizens of a new nation—they are not born into it, but rather become citizens by law.

"Although the Constitution of 1787 mentioned citizens, it did not define citizenship. It was in 1868 that a definition of citizenship entered the Constitution, with the ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment. Here is the familiar language: "All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside."

"Thus there are two components to American citizenship: birth or naturalization in the U.S. and being subject to the jurisdiction of the U.S. We have somehow come today to believe that anyone born within the geographical limits of the U.S. is automatically subject to its jurisdiction. But this renders the jurisdiction clause utterly superfluous and without force. If this had been the intention of the framers of the Fourteenth Amendment. presumably they would simply have said that all persons born or naturalized in the United States are thereby citizens.

"Indeed, during debate over the amendment, Senator Jacob Howard of Ohio, the author of the citizenship clause, attempted to assure skeptical colleagues that the new language was not intended to make Indians citizens of the U.S. Indians, Howard conceded, were born within the nation's geographical limits; but he steadfastly maintained that they were not subject to its jurisdiction because they owed allegiance to their tribes.

"Senator Lyman Trumbull, chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee, rose to support his colleague, arguing that "subject to the jurisdiction thereof" meant "not owing allegiance to anybody else and being subject to the complete jurisdiction of the United States." Jurisdiction understood as allegiance, Senator Howard interjected, excludes not only Indians but "persons born in the United States who are foreigners, aliens, [or] who belong to the families of ambassadors or foreign ministers." Thus "subject

to the jurisdiction" does not simply mean, as is commonly thought today, subject to American laws or American courts. It means owing exclusive political allegiance to the U.S.

"Consider as well that in 1868, the year the Fourteenth Amendment was ratified, Congress passed the Expatriation Act. This act permitted American citizens to renounce their allegiance and alienate their citizenship. This piece of legislation was supported by Senator Howard and other leading architects of the Fourteenth Amendment, and characterized the right of expatriation as "a natural and inherent right of all people, indispensable to the enjoyment of the rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."

"Like the idea of citizenship, this right of expatriation is wholly incompatible with the common law understanding of perpetual allegiance and subjectship. One member of the House expressed the general sense of the Congress when he proclaimed: "The old feudal doctrine stated by Blackstone and adopted as part of the common law of England . . . is not only at war with the theory of our institutions, but is equally at war with every principle of justice and of sound public policy." The common law established what was characterized as an "indefensible doctrine of indefeasible allegiance," a feudal doctrine wholly at odds with republican government.

"In sum, this legacy of feudalism—which we today call birthright citizenship—was decisively rejected as the ground of American citizenship by the Fourteenth Amendment and the Expatriation Act of 1868. It is absurd, then, to believe that the Fourteenth Amendment confers the boon of American citizenship on the children of illegal aliens.

"Nor does the denial of birthright citizenship visit the sins of the parents on the children, as is often claimed, since the children of illegal aliens born in the U.S. are not being denied anything to which they have a right. Their allegiance should follow that of their parents during their minority. Furthermore, it is difficult to fathom how those who defy American law can derive benefits for their children by their defiance—or that any sovereign nation would allow such a thing.

"There is no Supreme Court decision squarely holding that children of illegal aliens are automatically citizens of the U.S. An 1898 decision, *U.S. v. Wong* 

*Kim Ark*, held by a vote of 5-4 that a child of legal resident aliens is entitled to birthright citizenship. The *Wong Kim Ark* decision, however, was based on the mistaken premise that the Fourteenth Amendment adopted the common law system of birthright citizenship.

"The majority opinion did not explain how *subjects* were miraculously transformed into *citizens* within the common law. Justice Gray, writing the majority decision, merely stipulated that "citizen" and "subject" were convertible terms—as if there were no difference between feudal monarchy and republicanism. Indeed, Chief Justice Fuller wrote a powerful dissent in the case arguing that the idea of birthright subjectship had been repealed by the American Revolution and the principles of the Declaration.

"The constitutional grounds for the majority opinion in *Wong Kim Ark* are tendentious and it could easily be overturned. This would, of course, require a proper understanding of the foundations of American citizenship, and whether the current Supreme Court is capable of such is open to conjecture. But in any case, to say that children of *legal* aliens are entitled to citizenship is one thing; after all, their parents are in the country with the permission of the U.S. It is entirely different with *illegal* aliens, who are here without permission. Thus repeal of the current policy of birthright citizenship for the children of illegal aliens would **not** require a constitutional amendment.

"We have seen that the framers of the Fourteenth Amendment unanimously agreed that Indians were not "subject to the jurisdiction" of the U.S. Beginning in 1870, however, Congress began to pass legislation offering citizenship to Indians on a tribe by tribe basis. Finally, in 1923, there was a universal offer to all tribes. Any Indian who consented could become an American citizen. This citizenship was based on reciprocal consent: an offer on the part of the U.S. and acceptance on the part of an individual.

"Thus Congress used its legislative powers under the Fourteenth Amendment to determine who was within the jurisdiction of the U.S. It could make a similar determination today, based on this legislative precedent, that children born in the U.S. to illegal aliens are not subject to American jurisdiction. A constitutional amendment is no more required now than it was in 1923..."

So much for Professor EDWARD J. ERLER! Isn't he something special? Right on the nozzle!

## **Immigration and National Security**

I have some more stuff about anchor babies and birthright citizenship that was extracted from a speech delivered at a Hillsdale College National Leadership Seminar on May 20, 2008, in New York City by Michelle Malkin, a Syndicated Columnist. Malkin is a conservative protagonist, who like all great conservative thinkers is not held in high regard by the corrupt liberal progressive media. She is worth a listen for sure. You may never want to stop listening.

A columnist for Creators Syndicate since 1999, Malkin has also worked at the Los Angeles Daily News and the Seattle Times. A graduate of Oberlin College, she blogs on michellemalkin.com and is founder and co-editor of hotair.com. In 2002, she published Invasion: How America Still Welcomes Terrorists, Criminals, and Other Foreign Menaces to Our Shores. That explains her perspective and it ought to scare the hell out of Americans who choose not to pay attention to the world in which they live.

"This work is reprinted by implicit permission from Imprimis, a publication of Hillsdale College."

For effect, some of Malkin's paragraphs are slightly altered so that Americans gain the notion that immigration is not a good thing even if it does not fully make the point in the story line. Here it is from Michele Malkin:

"We all know what happened on September 11, 2001. But how many of us recall what happened on February 26, 1993? That was the date of the first World Trade Center attack, the precursor to 9/11 carried out by a cell of Middle Eastern jihadists. Key members of that cell were illegal aliens.

"Mahmud Abouhalima was an Egyptian illegal alien working as a cab driver in New York. He falsely claimed to be an agricultural worker under the 1986 illegal alien amnesty law and snagged a green card that allowed him to travel back and forth to Pakistan for al Qaeda training. Abouhalima said he was a strawberry picker, even though he had never been anywhere near a strawberry field. Overwhelmed INS workers—who are driven to reduce backlogs by simply shredding or rubber stamping applications—failed to vet his claims.

"Mohammed Salameh, the operative who rented the truck used in the 1993 bombing, was denied amnesty after filing a bogus claim. But because the INS didn't have the resources or the will to deport him, he was able to work and plot freely right under our noses.

"The mastermind of the 1993 plot and of another foiled plot to bomb New York landmarks, Sheik Abdul Rahman, won asylum here based on a fraudulent claim and was allowed to remain thanks to a deadly combination of immigration and intelligence lapses. Seven people died and thousands were injured in the first World Trade Center bombing, which amounted to a trial run for the attack that would lead to the deaths of another 3,000 innocent men, women, and children eight years later.

"All of the 9/11 hijackers entered the country with short-term visas issued by State Department consular offices abroad. Fifteen of the 19 came from Saudi Arabia, where a special program allowed them to get fast-track visas. The program, called Visa Express, was hatched by American bureaucrats who were concerned about wealthy Saudis waiting in long lines.

"So no one bothered to double-check the hijackers' applications, which were so sloppy that they made no sense. To give you a couple of examples, one of them put "Washington hotel" as his address and another described his occupation as "Teeter." Thus, despite obviously lying on their applications, they gained entry to plot mass murder on American soil.

"Once in the U.S., several of the hijackers needed fake government documents. They hooked up with illegal alien day laborers who hung out at a Virginia convenience store near the Pentagon. After waiting around with a couple of \$20 bills, an illegal alien from El Salvador was willing and able to give them the documents that they needed to board the planes they flew on 9/11. The local cops whom I interviewed admit knowing that those people hanging around the convenience store were here illegally, but they did nothing about it.

"The lesson is this: Lax immigration enforcement enables enemy foreign agents to exploit a system that was intended to welcome those who want to make better lives for themselves on our terms. Before 9/11, our nation convinced itself that it could afford massive, systematic abuse and undermining of immigration laws. After 1993, in an age of Islamic terrorism and nuclear threat, we should have been permanently disabused of that notion. But we continued in our folly. And we continue in it still today."

"Let's look at some facts that are true today. In 2008 Michele Malkin created the first version of this fact list:

- There are now upwards of 20 million illegal aliens in the U.S. [My estimate is 50 million]
- Roughly 1 million legal immigrants are admitted to the U.S. every year. [My estimate is 1.5 million]
- Some 400,000 illegal aliens have been ordered to be deported, but are on the loose in the U.S. after being released by federal immigration courts.
- There are only 20,000 detention beds in the entire country to hold illegal aliens.
- There are only 2,000 federal agents employed by the Department of Homeland Security to track down the estimated 12-20 million illegal aliens who are living, working, going to school, getting driver's licenses and, yes, committing crimes and plotting terrorist attacks in America as we speak.
- Border fences to our north and south are a joke, even while we're sending money to Egypt and Mexico to help them build fences on their southern borders.

"Despite the fact that Congress created the behemoth Department of Homeland Security, there is still no systematic tracking of criminal alien felons across the country; sanctuary for illegal aliens—that is, deliberate non-enforcement of the laws—remains the policy in almost every major metropolis; and "catch and release" remains standard operating procedure for untold thousands of illegal aliens who pass through the fingers of federal immigration authorities every day.

"My book, *Invasion*, argued in great detail that our current immigration and entrance system is in shambles, partly by neglect and partly by design. From America's negligent consular offices overseas, to our porous air, land, and sea points of entry, to our ineffective detention and deportation policies, our federal immigration authorities have failed at every level to protect our borders and preserve our sovereignty.

"The argument of my book [Michele Malkin] was simple: Immigration in a post-9/11 world must be treated as a national security issue. Enforcement of immigration laws must be clear and consistent. Lawbreakers must be punished, not rewarded. Illegal aliens must be deported, not naturalized. And the national interest, not special interests—whether Big Business or liberal multiculturalism—must drive immigration policy.

"I agree with the late Texas congresswoman Barbara Jordan—a liberal black Democrat and respected immigration authority—who said that credible immigration policy rests on three simple principles: "People who should get in, get in; people who should not enter are kept out; and people who are deportable should be required to leave."

"Contrary to the misguided claims of today's open-borders lobby, the demand for a more discriminating immigration policy—one that welcomes American dreamers and bars American destroyers—does not stem from fear or hatred of foreigners, but from the idea of self-preservation and from love of country.

"Article 4, Section 4 of the Constitution states clearly: "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican Form of Government, and shall protect each of them against Invasion." We are not a boarding house for the world. We are a sovereign nation. It's time we started acting like one."

Thank you for your contribution, Ms. Malkin!

Thank you for supporting Americans, whose government has passed US by.

## Chapter 15

# The Takeover of the US by Progressive Liberals

## De facto amnesty is in force right now

President Obama and the Democratic Congress have stopped paying attention to the US Constitution. Would it not be nice if we could pick and choose the laws that we as citizens chose to obey? For US, maybe but it would result in just as much chaos as Obama picking and choosing his laws. It is an inconvenience to the agenda of progressivism to enforce all laws, especially those involving potential voters. They are above it all.

The American people however want to keep the Constitution as the framework for all laws, and we want all laws enforced, especially immigration laws. De facto amnesty is in play only because government employees have been ordered by the Obama Administration to stand down or be replaced.

Americans have been paying close attention and are working towards the days when lawmakers, who once could get away with anything; are coming to an end. President Obama has yet to get this message, and from what I see, he is happy skirting around the Constitution and any other enacted federal law to serve his own political ends.

It was not too long ago on November 2, 2010 that Americans were so upset with Congress that we chased out the majority of liberal progressives in the House, who masquerade as Democrats. They had been running the country with impunity and we reduced their margin by six in the Senate.

There is debate as to why Obama got reelected in 2012 and some seats were lost in Congress. Many conservatives, such as me, believe that the

reason is that Americans are not paying enough attention to their government, and the Democrats play a game that depends on there being no voters in opposition to their plans to neuter America.

Look at the AP Scandal, the Benghazi Scandal, and the IRS scandal for some of the reasons why Americans once were comfortable enough with Obama to bring him in for a second term. Many of US who have been or who have just begun to pay attention would like to have our votes back. Nobody in their right mind can put up with Obama.

You may recall that several months prior to the election, the mighty Obama and his minions in the administration, began a process of changing the effective status of all illegal foreign nationals to US citizens. I kid you not. On the way, the President ordered Big Sis and the USCIS to keep their hands off illegal aliens, as if it were in his power to do so.

Not caring about the wishes and dreams of *We the People*, in September 2010, the Obama cabal decided it had the power to do as it pleased. This clever group of czars and former nobodies, who once claimed high positions in academic institutions but still hold on tightly to their 1960 hippy philosophies, began to realize that they might be able to accomplish the outlandish, and even the unconstitutional, without needing the Congress to approve of their actions.

Their plan was to get the agenda done by wielding their almost limitless government power using executive fiat and regulations. Some suggest there is now a de facto fourth branch of government in effect today—the US Bureaucracy, which includes the IRS, the EPA, and any other agency that can be enlisted to do the dirt for the administration.

President Obama seems to acknowledge that those who work for him are separate from him, and he is not accountable for their actions. Obama is no Harry Truman. Instead, he is the modern day Sergeant Schultz from Hogan's Heroes. He seems to have no role in his own government, and never wants to be briefed on what is what, though he is the CEO—"I know nothing!"

If anybody ever makes the mistake of briefing him on any situation other than a reelection campaign, they are out. The mighty Obama has no fingerprints on any of the chaos he creates. This includes the Obama directed gang of eight tyrants' immigration plan. This is the Obama immigration plan repackaged for the US Senate, but like everything else, this President will not take ownership of it. It enables him to still claim to the low information voters that he is against the very legislation he encourages.

If you believe such a modus operandi is constitutional, my happy hour friends and I have the authentic quill pen with which B. Franklin signed his many declarations and proclamations, and we would be happy to cede possession to you for a small fee.

The minions of Obama work for the government and they also work for the press. They make mistake after mistake, unless of course, the mistakes are intentional. None of the mistakes of course speak for the President, since Obama speaks only that which cannot make him appear accountable to the people. He is always for the people even if his actions and regulations hurt the people.

What would the good Sergeant Schultz say? He would say what Obama says every day: **I Know Nothing!** Yes, the spirit of Sergeant Schultz is back and it is living in a big house on Pennsylvania Avenue. It is also on TV about 400 times a year giving meaningless speeches.

We do know that history finds that without the Congress's involvement during the mid-point of Obama's tenure, the executive branch of the US government, acting without constitutionally authorized power, began to take steps to make it easier for illegal aliens to find comfort in America, while citizens were feeling pain as a direct result.

The steps the Obama team took for example reduced the risk of deportation for tons of illegal foreign nationals. Scholars, including Marco Rubio and other RINOS have referred to this new strategy as de-facto amnesty. Yet, neither D nor R ever introduced bills in Congress to end de facto amnesty? Why not?

This policy of helping illegal foreign nationals avoid the consequences of US immigration laws is something that should be prosecuted. It is against the laws of the United States and it is an affront to all American Citizens. It is actually more than that; it is an impeachable offense by the Executive Branch to avoid separation of powers.

Now with at least one side of Congress back to the people's business, Americans are hoping to get some action to stop this illegal act by our government. Yet, our very own US Senators, including a one-time hero, Marco Rubio and a stopped-being hero, John McCain on the R side and Charles Schumer on the D side see no reason for the people to rule the government.

Who then will it be to enforce real immigration law against this powerhungry President and his minions and czars? The answer is a new and brave Congress with none of the above members. This new Republican (as in republic) democracy shall serve the citizens of the US well in each election.

The objective for those who can think and who love America is to rid ourselves of all those who permit such travesties to occur. Yes, if we never elected a representative again to Congress who is already on the rolls, we would be far better off.

In 2010, the movement was to remove all incumbents in both the House and Senate. In 2014, it will be to remove all incumbents who have cheated US of honest representation. In 2014, with all of the RINOS emerging in the Senate and the House, conservatives should have a replacement field day in November. Too bad! Hopefully, I can get this book out in time to help Americans complain about their poor leadership.

How far do the progressives really want this redistribution of wealth, healthcare, etc. to go? The ultimate goal of progressivism is for the government to own everything and give to the masses just what is needed to live or at least keep them from revolting to the streets. On the way to achieving the ultimate government god in the progressive movement, some very unnatural things would have to occur.

One of the last steps would be full government ownership. If that sounds like communism, it is because the basic underpinnings of Obama's government and progressivism are based on the teachings of Karl Marx.

Right now, we are in the redistribution phase of Marxism, and taxes are an easy means of achieving that. That is why the government wants to whack the rich. They argue about tax cuts for the rich knowing that no economy can ever break out of a recession when the proceeds of the rich go to government rather than to expand American businesses and hire new employees.

Progressives believe the rich are bad simply because they are rich and they need to be punished simply for being rich. Ironically progressives are rich but they do not count themselves in on the formula.

Liberal progressives at the top of our government are the richest people in America. That is why they can destroy US and then blame it on US. They assure that legislation protects their hoards of cash so that they are enabled to fund all of the "work" they do "for the people." In other words, progressives want you and I to pay but they are not payers into the system. Progressives as you are learning in this book, have an insatiable appetite for the asinine, as long as it costs them nothing.

When the rich are looking for crumbs from the tables of the middle class, the progressives will still not be satisfied. It will not be until all crumbs are owned by the government. On the way to full dependency on government, you might very well see rewards to those who accept dependency as inevitable and there will be direct punishment from government to those who don't see it that way. Too far out you may think? Think again!

For example, can you not hear an argument out there somewhere that people with nice homes have those homes simply because the poor must live in squalor. Will somebody say that is why the middle class and the rich have such nice accommodations?

You may or may not know that the very idea of a middle class as a notion is anathema to progressives because the middle class typically does not need the government. There is no middle class in communism since there is full equality. There is no middle and no top. Whoops! Communism has never

worked because a "TOP" is required to move to the commune strata but nobody in the top ever wants to give it up.

Progressives want just poor and rich and they only need the rich until they can make them poor and completely dependent on the god of government.

Once the rich are reduced in status, (those rich who are not part of the ruling elite of course), you might see a fully functional progressive regime begin to reward the patient poor by giving them the homes of the formerly rich as well as those of the middle class, since the middle class is unnecessary in Marxism and communism. Those who proclaim middle class will be gone in this brave new world. Perhaps the progressives would be charitable in this work. They too are only human, but they like to think outside the human box.

## The Dependency Index

You may be aware that the dependency rate in the US, like the unemployment rate is actually measured. The Heritage Foundation created an instrument which they call the index of dependency on government. This conservative think tank has some bad news for those who still believe that government is not making itself more pervasive in our lives. With the IRS and the NSA and innumerable other government agencies interested in what we are doing all the time, why would anybody think there was this thing called privacy? And, why would privacy be necessary if the state could be served by better means?

You'd never guess that in the first full year of Obama, 2009, American's dependency on government grew by 13.6%. That is more startling than the unemployment rate and it was the biggest increase since 1976. This is super good news for progressives since such a large percentage of their socialist goals could be accomplished and nobody would even be talking about it.

It makes the rest of the progressive goal of full citizen dependency on government even more achievable. The year 2012 was the fourth year in a row that the Index rose substantially, growing a total of 31.73 percent in just four years. Meanwhile, though he was castigated for it by the press, Mitt

Romney was correct on income taxes. During this period of increased dependency, nearly half of the U.S. population (48.47 percent) did not pay any federal income taxes. So, who is paying their way? Whose side might the press really be on?

It helps to remember the ultimate goal of progressives is dependence through redistribution. Obama's far left policies were aided by the 111th Congress, which was either AWOL or sipping Nancy Pelosi's wine. This helped the movement towards full dependency at a fast forward clip as it approached its ultimate goal. With a mixed Congress in 2013, and the President's aggressive unconstitutional executive orders, reversal of the dependency trend is not in the cards without a full alert status on the part of all American people.

Since illegal foreign nationals are among the poor when they arrive in the US, the federal government's progressive administration will not be happy until they can include these "immigrants" in the redistribution scheme for housing and all other benefits. When they become citizens the progressives are counting on their vote. They envision the first two happenings after the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty as registration as Democrats, and then joining a union. The days of honesty in government are long gone and that may explain the concentration in 2013 on disarming the American public.

For those already in the country, it's probably time for some squalor redistribution to the middle class and formerly rich. Robin Hood, played by the government is coming and all Americans, including what will be called the former middle class, are being targeted as if we are all rich. With the gang of eight tyrants moving from redistribution for American citizens to redistribution to world citizens, it is a great time to be an illegal immigrant and a bad time to be an American citizen.

The illuminati know that Americans have lived high on the hog for many years and they resent it. The ruling class elites will not be asked to chip in to help the illegal foreign nationals be assimilated in the US once they are free from the danger of deportation. That's not how the progressive scheme works. Those such as you and I, the regular people, will be asked to pay the full price. The progressives will serve as collection agents.

Whether it comes from housing redistribution, health redistribution, pension redistribution, or life savings redistribution, or from plain old taxes, Americans will be paying the bill. Progressives will be collecting. With former illegal aliens gaining amnesty, the bill will be even more unaffordable.

From a progressive perspective, the penultimate treat for a former illegal foreign national would be to be sitting in your favorite bar stool drinking your favorite beer at your favorite tavern paid by ATM withdrawals from your favorite life savings account.

Of course I am kidding to make my point but plan on this gang of eight tyrant's plan costing you and me big time, one way or another. Marco Rubio, Chuck Schumer, and John McCain will not be brandishing their wallets anytime soon.

Overall, the information in this chapter is very scary as it is about how the clever progressive, anti-constitutionalists in the Democrat Party (Anti-American Party), who now run the government have been able to mutate US immigration enforcement strategy in ways that minimize the possibility that the 50 million illegals living in America will ever be deported. Additionally, their actions are destined to mute the impact of any state or local laws designed to deport vast numbers of these foreign invaders.

Some would suggest that to discuss this further is fruitless, meaningless blather as we are at a point in which it may really be all over. Many in the American Southwest believe the US has finally lost its war with Mexico without a shot being fired, and those of us at the top of the country know the real border is creeping up through the states.

If Mexico were to declare victory and simply march on the Southwestern States, there might not be any resistance since the population is more and more similar to Mexico and less similar to the rest of the US.

With our real army fighting winless wars, first in Iraq and then Afghanistan, the Mexican Army might just as well go right on to Washington and claim it all for Mexico. Over 30% of immigrants to the US are from Mexico, and about 60% of the total is Hispanic and Latino, so there is an imbalance in the influx to America. If Mexico were to invade, many suspect that after a

few bows to the new world leaders, Obama would capitulate. Would that be something unusual? At least Mexico knows how to secure its borders.

While we are fighting foreign wars, Enrique Peña Nieto, Daniel Ortega, Nicolas Maduro, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and their cohorts can cross the border unimpeded (hey nobody's looking anyway) and they can carve out a route from Arizona on the way to take over Washington in a bloodless attack. There are reports that the Iran's Republican Guard is in Venezuela already. If the takeover were to happen, Mexico and its allies would be the foremost power in North America.

# Chapter 16

# Illegal Aliens, Progressivism, and Public Dependency

## Who pays when government spends?

Though long gone, the words of the masters continue to guide us. First, along the notion of progressivism, a form of socialism in which wealth gets redistributed; the late former Prime Minister of England, Margaret Thatcher is the one to rely on for the best advice:

"The problem with socialism is that eventually you run out of someone else's money" - Margaret Thatcher

With all of the magnificent thoughts and eloquent oratory put forth by our progressive liberal friends, including our President Barack Obama, the Orator in Chief, we often think they must be right because the rhetoric sounds so good. But, then we do some more thinking and we know it isn't so. The great communicator, President Ronald Reagan always knew the right words to fully describe such a paradoxical situation:

"Well, the trouble with our liberal friends is not that they are ignorant, but that they know so much that isn't so." - Ronald Reagan

"Socialism only works in two places: Heaven where they don't need it and hell where they already have it." – Ronald Reagan

"The most terrifying words in the English language are: I'm from the government and I'm here to help." "— Ronald Reagan

- "The taxpayer: That's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service examination." Ronald Reagan
- "Government is like a baby: An alimentary canal with a big appetite at one end and no sense of responsibility at the other" Ronald Reagan

This chapter continues our discussion about illegal foreign nationals, public dependency and the desire of progressive liberal socialists to make US all dependent on government. Their mantra is that government is all good and all knowing and in many ways is "a great replacement for God." No god is necessary in a progressive world, including God, Himself.

Many Democrats who are bound to their parent's legacy do not readily accept the notion that their party is against God and religion. This notion of no place for any god is not all mine. It is how progressives represent themselves. They cheer so hard for the ultimate reign of government that one would think the government was some type of team and as players on that team; they are willing to dedicate their all for its success. Team government, however, has very few redeeming qualities.

Ann Coulter has written about the godless nature of progressives and how they revel in the notion that more and more Democrats are giving up their faith and signing on to progressivism. Progressives love to demean Coulter because they know when they demonize somebody, the press will pretend that it is the second coming, and then the low information end of the spectrum, which Democrats depend on being most Americans, will support the asinine over the logical.

Coulter is nobody a liberal progressive wants to see in their rear view mirror before they go "night night!" Yet, thinking more people are sane than insane, Ann writes to all of us. She makes these convincing points in her book <u>Godless</u>. It is about godlessness of course! Or as those of us in the know would suggest—it is about the liberal progressives in the Democratic Party.

Ann suggests there are also some in the Republican Party but they are more covert. She said "they generally reject the idea of God, and revile people of faith. While establishing their own Church of Liberalism, complete with sacraments (abortion), its holy rite (Roe v. Wade), its clergy (unionized

public school teachers), and its churches (government schools where prayer is prohibited and mass murders are escalating)." I might suggest that it gets you right here doesn't it? It is amazing that otherwise intelligent Americans put up with this stuff.

To get a better picture of the notion of government dependency and the progressives, I went back to a TV interview from February 5th, 1976 for Thames TV in Great Britain. On the "This Week" program Prime Minister Thatcher was interviewed by journalist Llew Gardner. This is not the whole interview but it gives the essence of the thinking held by Prime Minister Thatcher. As good a communicator as Ronald Reagan was, Margaret Thatcher was every bit his match. They were friends.

For those looking for the reasons why progressivism cannot work and why illegal aliens must play by the rules, this interview is a great perspective.

The whole interview can be found at http://www.margaretthatcher.org/document/102953

Here are some questions from Llew and Mrs. Thatcher's responses:

#### Llew Gardner

Well, I don't want to stay with the differences between you and the past administration too long. But, would it be fair to say, that you ... under your leadership the Party is more dedicated to the principles of greater opportunity for the individual, and less interference by Government than it was in the past?

## **Mrs Margaret Thatcher**

It would certainly be true to say that as the Labour Government's gone on, State interference has got greater and greater into the ordinary lives of people, and therefore it's become much, much clearer that we would have far less of that, leave much more choice with the ordinary people about how they lead their own lives, about how they spend their pay packet in their pockets, and I think you're quite right in saying that there has been much more emphasis on that.

#### **Llew Gardner**

... Yes, I'm having this difficulty. Is this because you really don't have any strong views about where the Party should be heading, or, is it that you see solely your task as bringing all the strings together?

### **Mrs Margaret Thatcher**

Oh no, no. You know, we have difficulty with political commentators too. Er, I would have thought I'd given very clear leads in some of my speeches, er, there was the Conference speech, there was the speech which I did in America, which in fact, drew together a number of themes which I've been speaking about here. Perhaps I can summarise it best by saying this—Nations that have pursued equality, like the Iron Curtain countries, I think have finished up with neither equality, nor liberty. Nations, which like us, in the past have pursued liberty, as a fundamental objective, extending it to all, have finished up with liberty, human dignity, and far fewer inequalities than other people. Now, that was hailed as quite a distinctive lead at the time, since then ...

#### Llew Gardner

... held a sort of Right Wing lead, in some way ... .

## **Mrs Margaret Thatcher**

... . Oh no, liberty is fundamental. Liberty, human dignity, a higher standard of living is fundamental. And, steadily, I think, people are beginning to realise that you don't have those things unless you have a pretty large private enterprise sector. Any Iron Curtain country has neither liberty, nor a very high standard of living. The two things go, economic and political freedom, go together. I've been right in the forefront of saying that, here, in the States, and it's very interesting to me now, to see a number of articles from people who are taking up the same theme. They are disturbed that Socialism is reducing liberty and freedom for ordinary people, and that's really what matters.

#### Llew Gardner

Do you believe in consensus politics, er, within the Conservative Party, do you believe that really we talked about the middle ground; the middle ground is the place you have to be?

### **Mrs Margaret Thatcher**

I'm never quite sure what you mean be consensus politics. I believe that what most people want in their lives is what the Conservative Party wants to have for them. I believe that our policies are fundamentally common sense policies. Just let's take taxation for an example. Wherever I go I hear enormous resentment about the amount which people are paying out of their own pay packet in tax. And, this goes right across the income ranges. Socialism started by saying it was going to tax the rich; very rapidly it was taxing the middle income groups. Now, it's taxing people quite highly with incomes way below average and pensioners with incomes way below average. You look at the figure on the beginning of a pay slip, sometimes it can look quite high, look along the slip to the other end, and see how many deductions you've had off, those deductions have increased enormously under Socialism ...

... because they've put it ... can-can I just finish, because it's an important point? Public expenditure, which they always boast about, is financed out of the pay packet in our pockets. People are saying that they really think too much is being taken out of the pay packet for someone to spend on their behalf, and they'd rather be left with more, and it's now well-known that Socialist Governments put up taxes and Conservative Governments take them down. It's part of our fundamental belief giving the people more choice to spend their own money in their own way.

#### Llew Gardner

There are those nasty critics, of course, who suggest that you don't really want to bring them down at the moment. Life is a bit too difficult in the country, and that ... leave them to sort the mess out and then come in with the attack later ... say next year.[.

### Mrs. Margaret Thatcher

I would much prefer to bring them down as soon as possible. I think they've made the biggest financial mess that any government's ever made in this country for a very long time, and Socialist governments traditionally do make a financial mess. They always run out of other people's money. It's quite a characteristic of them. They then start to nationalise everything, and people just do not like more and more nationalisation, and they're now trying to control everything by other means. They're progressively reducing the choice available to ordinary people. Look at the trouble now we're

having with choice of schools. Of course parents want a say in the kind of education their children have. Look at the William Tyndall School—an example where the parents finally rebelled. Of course they did. These schools are financed by taxpayers' money, but the choice to parents is being reduced.

Look at the large numbers of people who live on council estates. Many of them would like to buy their own homes. Oh, but that's not approved of by a Socialist government ... . oh no! But that's absurd. Why shouldn't they? Well over thirty per cent of our houses are council houses. Why shouldn't those people purchase their own homes if they can?

#### \*\*\* End of Thatcher interview.

In essence, more government means the government takes your money and makes your choices for you. Less government means more freedom and more money in your wallet. Do you want freedom of choice or do you think government workers are all smarter than you and they know better than you how to spend your money? With regard to the problem being discussed in this book, illegal aliens and illegal immigration, government has decided that helping Americans is not enough.

Since government is progressive and almost all-powerful today, your pay is to be used to help the illegal foreign nationals who have invaded our country. Yes, you can blame all of your disposable income shortfalls on the do-gooder progressives, the throwback hippies from the 1960's, whose objective is to make all people equally dependent on the US government.

The taking of some or all of your property by the government makes you dependent just like the illegal foreign nationals. Dependency is a big goal and this is a two-for. Redistribution makes you poor, and hopeful government does not take more, and it elevates the poor to be ever thankful to the government. Both therefore become dependent on the good will of Uncle Sam. And that is the goal of the progressives, and with Obama, they are getting us there a lot sooner than anybody might have ever thought. Are we there just in time for Rubio's amnesty?

Rugged individualism, survival of the fittest, and individual freedom are terms that make progressives shudder. It is a sad life depending on

somebody or something else for all of your needs. Yet, if a liberal progressive government can gain control of your life, it is a big win for them. Amnesty, scholarships for illegal aliens paid by you and all of the giveaways that are given by progressives to the foreign poor that come out of your pocket contribute to the ultimate victory of the progressives, when the government they control, controls it all.

There is no such thing as a free lunch.

## Chapter 17:

# American Elites & Amnesty

## Have RINOs talked Americans out of deportation?

Besides President Obama, who suggests erroneously that the cost to Americans to deport illegal aliens is unaffordable, there are many other progressives and RINOS who feel exactly the same way. Surely, you are not surprised! Look no further than Marco Rubio, John McCain and the rest of the gang of eight tyrants. Beware of who they are so you are not convinced by these super salesmen that they are the correct voices on illegal immigration.

Ironically, RINOS such as Rubio and McCain as well as President Obama believe that the country that sent a man to the moon in the 1960's somehow cannot pull the resources together to deport illegal aliens fifty years later.

There is no people's party per se in the US and this is even more true since the Democratic Party has abandoned American Citizens and has become the Anti-American Party. It has a deep seated penchant for helping illegal foreign nationals at the expense of Americans. The closest thing to a people's party today is the TEA Party. The TEA Party really does invoke fear into the hearts of the liberal / progressive establishment -- the ruling class, and they have done their best to taint the reputation of Tea Party members and sympathizers. I am referring of course to everyday mothers and fathers—the regular everyday people in America.

You have seen the liberal progressive press, who has become the water carrier for the Socialist Progressive Democratic Party in the US—aka the Anti-American Party. You have seen liberal progressive commentators mocking the TEA party as they have become their mortal enemy. An illicit

media cannot exist with an aware public and the TEA Party is now the expression of the public.

Besides the TEA party itself, the liberal media has made the truth as another of their mortal enemies. They have no use for the truth. Unless you are an elitist hippie from the 1960's, you are one of US. We the People now live and thrive in the TEA Party and we are being heard more each and every day. The next big explosion from the Tea party will be the 2014 elections and a lot of gang of eight tyrant sympathizers will be sent packing soaked in TEA.

The TEA Party and other conservative groups have been heard so well that President Obama commissioned the IRS to shut down the TEA Party and take over healthcare. Soon, this President and every President to come will not be able to ignore the laws of our country because we are watching, and every two years we do get to vote. Americans have been awakened again with issues such as gun control and immigration, and all of the spying on ordinary Americans. Our time has come.

There is no reason for regular people to be against rich people. To the extent that the rich are promoting the gang of eight tyrants, plan, this is a different thing. Oppose the rich elitists in this with all your heart.

However, in other matters, such a pure re-distribution, the rich use their own money for a lot of good things. There is a lot of reason to be against the nouveaux American elitist socialist progressive however. These folks are rich also or they want to be rich, but they do not spend their money on the poor. They want to make laws so that they can use your tax money and my tax money instead of their own money for the progressive causes of their choice. Most of their causes, including amnesty for illegals are not for the good of American citizens.

We should thank the real rich often, not in their role as part of the ruling class, but as the captains of industry who have assured America's prosperity for a long time. Prosperity does not come simply because poor people decide to spend more. Prosperity comes because people with money decide to invest in America. I have yet to find a poor person who was ever able to offer anybody a job. So, I respect the rich in their role of business executives and owners, and I thank them for weathering this

storm caused by a severe anti-business climate in Washington. Those businesses who hire illegal foreign nationals, however, I have no use for at all.

## Who are the bad guys?

So, who are the bad guys? They are becoming known as the "ruling class." Their ideology is socialist progressive / Marxist. The mainstream media would have you believe they are all Republican businessmen. That is not true, though RINOS pop up more often than I can stomach these days. Try to find a generous, people serving, kind bone in the body of George Soros. This evil man is the major broker of progressive dribble and treachery in the Democratic Party. Soros and many like him are trying hard to include illegal aliens into the citizenry to help bring America to its knees.

Soros thinks amnesty will help weaken America and he likes that. He is right. Illegal aliens are already weakening America. Thanks, George, but no thanks! Go home, if you can find a country that will have you! The real conundrum for conservatives is how did George Soros attract Marco Rubio, who until the amnesty debate of 2013, could very well have been the Republican nominee for President in 2016. Thankfully a clear thinking American, Ted Cruz is emerging quickly to take RINO Rubio's spot in the lineup. Cruz loves the country and the people. He wants to abolish the IRS. Amen brother!

There is a very large coterie of progressives in the USA and they are very active. Many mainstream progressives are Harvard graduates. Harvard has been anti-American for years, and so it is no wonder why the Anti-American Party is comprised of so many Harvard grads.

In addition to those who are in it for keeps, there are also a lot of progressive wannabees, who are not real thinkers but have been duped into following the next liberal cause, often because their parents were good Democrats. Democrats and liberal progressives are not the same. When that message gets out, it may help the conservative cause. I am a Democrat and there are a number of Democrats like me who do not appreciate the huge liberal progressive wing of the Party.

Progressives and wannabees are in synch right now in their decision that America need not be America anymore. They are prepared to retest failed Marxian principles while creating a mostly destitute population of government-lovers who are obedient to a fault and dependent on government for their life. This is the ideal world for progressives. Illegal aliens by definition are very controllable and malleable so they fit very well in the plans of the ruling elite.

We cannot let the Woodstock groupies of the 1960's make it as US leaders with their sicko, hippie, and guilt-laden agenda. Because people like you and I have noticed their takeover tactics, we diminished their power by having sent many of their minions in Congress home for good in November 2010. Obama's IRS denial of their 501C(4) tax exempt status hurt Patriotic and TEA Party groups in the 2012 election and has emboldened conservatives for another take down shellacking in the House and Senate in 2014.

The Obama slime machine had the IRS and other agencies harassing conservatives in 2012, and their corrupt practices contributed to keeping a corrupt President and Senate in office. In 2014, the progressive Democrats plan a lot more chicanery and they expect the people will not wake up and see their tricks for affronts against the American way of life. But, after the Obama scandals and pictures of Obama opening private mail, we are already wide awake, and ready for bear.

Unfortunately, conservatives may have to get the job done without Republicans. Republicans do not know a good thing when they see it. Democrats are so into the godless notion of progressivism that they will do anything to win elections, even cheat and steal and lie. A Republican led House took over in 2011from the worse Congress ever—the 111th. Despite their success in November 2010, Republican leaders still cower in the shadow of Democrats. Marco Rubio, Paul Ryan, John McCain, and other supposed conservative stalwarts are ready to let the foreign nationals have their way right now, despite the will of the American people.

Progressives own the media and it would seem that McCain, Rubio, and others want to be loved more by this media than they do the American people. Thank God we have the House of Representatives so far at least to protect US. The House of Lords is on some other planet.

When dealing with the progressives who remain in the media and in the government, Americans must hold our ground at all times. Watch what they say. Don't expect it to be the truth. Watch what they do. It will not be good for America.

Remember that the lie is one of the greatest weapons in the progressives' arsenal. Don't believe a word they say. Remember one of the greatest propagandists of all time used these words to describe what the progressives do as a matter of policy: "If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it." Beware.

Can we deport all illegal foreign nationals? Yes? Should deport them all right now is a different question and we will look at that closely when we examine the Kelly Plan in detail.

You may recall that many thought John Kennedy was a loon for thinking we could actually get to the moon. Removing 12 to 40 to 50 million or more unwanted and uninvited foreign national "guests;" sounds a lot easier than getting to the moon. Don't you think? Why would we let the heavy agendaclad Bloomberg and his clones convince us otherwise? We do not have to deport all illegal aliens immediately and all at once, but we have to mean it or guys like Obama will continue to say they simply won't do it even though it already is the law.

Americans are great people who at this point in history have poor leadership. The 111<sup>th</sup> Congress was the worst Congress ever, the 112<sup>th</sup> and 113<sup>th</sup> seem to be do-nothing. Compared to the do-everything corrupt 111th Congress, we are doing better. Yet, our President is the most bumbling CEO of America since James Buchanan.

Still, Americans know if our leaders really wanted to solve the problem of illegal foreign nationals destroying America all over the country, America would be able to solve this even now with as many as 50,000,000 to deport.

You and I know this is true.

# Chapter 18:

# Can US Leaders Secure America from Foreigners?

## Please appease, please?

Most Americans are very sensitive about calling anybody names, even if they deserve it. The idea of political correctness has gone so far that Americans are sickened by it to the point of inaction. If Vladimir Putin, for example, one day decided he did not want America to defend itself because it was an insult to the Russian people, one would almost expect the progressive PC crowd in charge of the government to ask if we might consider handing him over a few states and perhaps full control of the oceans and space so that his ire would calm down. Eventually, however, you run out of land and you run out of sea and the invader wants the change you have in your pocket. It would be nice to find a brave politician or diplomat in the US today who would consider America and Americans first.

## Politicians are not equipped to save the day!

Have you ever met a dishonest politician? Of course you have. Our dishonest politicians keep telling us that US Immigration laws are broken and we need a sort of a "comprehensive" solution to make all of us well again. But, the astute among us know that these are code words for amnesty. The facts suggest that it is actually our politicians that are broken, not our immigration laws, and we need a comprehensive cleanup to make that all OK again.

Some fumigants in their former offices would also help. Some new chairs may also be needed. If you will kindly pardon my French, my first cousin,

Jimmy Brady, could say it better than any politically correct politician. Jimmy was a wise one for sure. He always reminded me that you cannot out-bull a bull-thrower. Yet, despite that indisputable fact, our government feeds us one untruth after another, hoping we will all shut-up and play nice. Thank God we are Americans and the immigration game is not yet over.

Recently the mantra has changed somewhat. Mr. Rubio and Mr. Ryan tell US that the US is enduring what they call a de facto amnesty. Their position accurately reflects the fact that the Obama administration has declared a hands-off on illegal foreign nationals unless they have committed a crime.

With over 2,000 criminals released during the first few hours of sequestration, we know the President really does not care if the illegal interloper has committed additional crimes, besides the break-in to America. It is a ruse to get Americans to think that there really is an immigration practice that protects Americans in place. But it is not so.

Mr. Rubio and Mr. Ryan, Mr. Schumer, and others call this de facto amnesty. It is amnesty for sure and it is de facto because the President has decided not to enforce immigration laws as required by the Constitution simply because he does not like the laws. If our Senators and Representatives had any intestinal fortitude, they would defund the illegal Obama administration until they begin to enforce the laws of this nation.

For Rubio, Ryan, McCain, Schumer and others to call this de facto amnesty, after tacitly permitting it is a sham intended to convince Americans they have done all they could. They are the problem. They have done nothing to solve the problem for Americans. They have created the de facto amnesty about which they falsely complain. Should Americans think that our plight will be better if we agree to what our charlatan representatives suggest? After all, these same elected officials brought US de facto amnesty. Is one bad deed enough to warrant subjecting ourselves to another?

The fact is that our immigration laws are not broken. Our enforcement is broken. The US Government has merely chosen that they do not wish to enforce laws made to protect the people. So, Obama and company have not enforced these laws by design. It is not an accident. It was deliberate.

Then, they call it de facto amnesty as if some mythical third party did the dirty deed when they know they did it themselves.

They have no problem lying to US. I regret to say that throwing the bums out is the best way to fix this problem and most of the other problems we face today. The election of November 2010 began a process that cannot end until the rot is fully removed from Congress. I admit the process was delayed in 2012, when we could not even rid ourselves of an incompetent President. We must do better in 2014.

### Obama creates the broken pieces

Americans who can still think know that the broken piece of the puzzle is the American political system and the federal government's control of immigration. The laws are not bad. The enforcement is not worthy of the Constitution. Why do Americans have to put up with a group of bureaucrats who feel it is OK to publicly state that it is OK that they not do their jobs, among which is border enforcement and shipping the invaders home. We get a chance to send the bums home on a regular basis. This next time, for the good of the country, we must clean house.

Is it not an atrocity when God-fearing Americans elect corrupt / pandering/ lawless politicians who put party, lobbyist, & self interest ahead of the Constitution of our USA and the rule of law? It may be easy to accept this in good times, but these times are really tough. With the politicians in charge, you can bet things are not going to get any better any time soon.

Suppose the US Congress were able to ram through an amnesty bill to "solve the ills of the country." It would look just like the McCain / Schumer / Rubio bill fashioned by the gang of eight tyrants. The proposed immigration amnesty would surely benefit the 50 or more million illegal foreign nationals (illegal aliens) who are currently living in the United States, but it would hurt Americans and future prospects for employment and a decent wage in ways unimaginable. And, it would bankrupt the country.

An amnesty for illegal aliens program forgives their acts of illegal aggression and implicitly forgives other related illegal acts such as illegal driving and working with false documents. It also tells others back in the

home nations to come on down! The result of an amnesty is that large numbers of foreign nationals, who illegally gain entry into the United States, are rewarded with legal status, green card, or the grand prize, American citizenship for breaking the line while breaking US immigration laws. It is not fair to Americans and it is not right.

President Barack Obama has often stated that "we are not going to ship back 12 million people." Note that the President uses the number 12 million though he knows it is 50 million. He lies regularly to the people so this exaggeration is expected. Sometimes he uses his own mouth to lie and other times, as Darryl Issa notes, he uses his paid liar, Press Secretary Carney to lie for him.

Regarding deportation, Obama said; "we're not going to do it as a practical matter. We would have to take all our law enforcement that we have available and we would have to use it and put people on buses, and rip families apart, and that's not who we are, that's not what America is about." What a bunch of bunk!.

### What would it cost to deport illegal aliens?

Is the President correct that we cannot afford to ship people back? Has the President been right on many matters over the last four or five years? Is President Obama suggesting that this poor hapless country called the United States that fought countless wars to keep its freedoms, now cannot protect its own borders from potential aggressors? This country somehow was able to put the first man on the moon and through its exceptionalism has become the most powerful nation on earth.

But, the President purports that we don't have it in US to remove the perpetrators that occupy our lands illegally. I think the President is wrong again. In many ways, deportation is our least costly option. Why would we permit Mexico and others to export their poor in such a way that we Americans may barely survive? Of course we can send them back if we choose. We are America, the strongest nation on earth. We control our own destiny.

Before the end of the 1960's while other countries were still trying to accomplish more simple endeavors, such as perfecting moonshine, the US was on to one-of-a-kind major accomplishments. The Southern US had already perfected moonshine so we had plenty of time to get real things done. Let's not forget that President Kennedy, a person, who loved America and Americans, toasted heartily the work of Neil Armstrong after his moon walk in June 1969, months ahead of schedule. Can it be that Obama was kidding about America not having the will or the capability to deport 50,000,000 aliens?

Since these aggressors have now chosen to live on American soil, and they do not appear willing to leave on their own, what are we to make of the current President's posture? Does he think that this poor, once mighty, but now apparently helpless country of ours will ever again be able to muster the resources to protect its citizens by locating and deporting the perpetrators that have snuck in through our porous borders?

Is it enough for our leaders to decry their own failings by calling this perpetration de facto amnesty when instead it was de facto incompetence? While I am at it, let me state for the record that US is a great country and we surely have what it takes to fix our border problem at the same time.

In later chapters of this book, I have outlined a less disruptive course of action to solve our immigration problem than deportation. It will need new laws and changes in procedures. Without new laws or new procedures, we have the power to take control of our situation ourselves. But, for this, our government must enforce our laws.

#### Does Obama's record exude confidence in next steps?

President Obama is coming very close to becoming the worst president in US history or at a minimum, the worst in my lifetime. His record on immigration is worse than George Bush's, and that my friends is B-A-D. He may be America's best orator ever but he surely depended on the country's former best orator, Bill Clinton in order to get reelected.

Unfortunately for Americans, the content of this President's speeches is not as good as the delivery. With his constant apologies about America and his

attacks on the spirit and the capabilities and the exceptionalism of Americans, it makes one wonder if he is for US or against US.

Obama does not seem to like the type of America in which he finds himself. Most Americans have become who they are because their families have been dipped into the melting pot in North America—the USA. Can it be that the President needs more of a dipping? I have seen nothing that would indicate that this President likes regular Americans. If I knew how to contact him personally, I would ask if he likes me.

Why does the President seem to find solace in marginalizing the American people and praising others? His words are at once demoralizing and stimulating because they make me angry. They also make other hard working Americans angry and that stimulates many of us to fight this asininity and to prove the President wrong on the will of America.

I do not have to convince our countrymen that America can do anything it well pleases. Americans as a whole always choose to do well, and the spirit of a huge melting pot provides the ingredients to ensure exceptionalism.

If Obama and Congress won't do it for us, it is time for all good Americans to show them the door. Good leadership is a lot easier to find than a few hundred million good people. Americans are good people. You are good; we are good. We are in fact, exceptional and capable of many good and truly amazing things. Can we send 50,000,000 invaders back to their home countries if we choose? We can do that in a heartbeat with the right leadership and we can figure out how to do it without it costing a dime of taxpayer money.

When Charles E. Weller was looking for a good typing drill, he chose the sentence, "Now is the time for all good men to come to the aid of the party" His phrase was picked up by many typing books. However, over time, the phrase was improved to the variant "Now is the time for all good men to come to the aid of their country."

Weller's practice line happens to exactly fill out a 70-space line if you put a period at the end so it is perfect for typing school. I would like to suggest that if we use the older use of "men" to mean "a human regardless of sex or

age," the term is also perfect to describe what all citizens of the United States must now do to protect our country from being overwhelmed by illegal foreign nationals.

Say no to the Rubio / Schumer gang of eight tyrants' immigration reform plan. It will take America down. Let's repeat the typing jingle one more time and type it if we must to remember it well in this, the second decade of the new millennium: "Now is the time for all good men to come to the aid of their country." Thank you. Are you ready to afford deportation?

# Chapter 19:

# Can the US Afford the Deportation Option?

#### Is the deportation option still OK?

Mac Johnson has done a lot of work trying to figure out whether we could really afford deporting illegal aliens if we chose to do so. Mac wrote a piece on the Web titled, "What Would it Cost to Deport Illegal Aliens?" Maybe one day he can write another piece that discusses reasons why it is OK and not politically incorrect for all of us to talk about deporting illegal aliens. Of whom should we be afraid?

Talking about it is the first step to getting it done. That's why subtly the notion of deporting illegal foreign nationals is on the media politically incorrect list. Too bad! Talk, talk and talk some more about ridding our country of these foreign invaders and soon we will be able to do so. That is a much better alternative than merely accepting that they will always be among us, and we will pay every day for their subsistence and their good times.

I am not suggesting again that they are bad people. The bad guys are the businesses that made their lives miserable while the companies made millions on their sweat. The unions have encouraged politicians, and the dirty politicians are the perpetrators who let it happen. If it were up to me, I would deport them all—the unwelcome visitor as well as the person who lured them into America with the promise of a job. And, of course, the dirt bags that want their votes once they are registered as citizens in America. Does any of this seem like the motivations of Senators McCain and Schumer?

Deportation has been a US prerogative for centuries and now the proamnesty crowd thinks it should be unacceptable in practice and even in open speech. Instead, they recommend citizenship.

From having read the other parts of this book, you know that the government and union leaders, and corporations, and even large small businesses do their best to convince American citizens that they should accept illegal foreign nationals as part of the landscape and stop complaining.

They do not tell you that the only group not to gain in this scenario is Y-O-U. You represent a part of what can be called, "current American citizens." Over 77% of the citizen population thinks as we do about illegal immigration. Let them earn their way in their own countries. What is wrong with that notion?

We'll have none of it. We the normal everyday citizens of the country have been sold out by all of the important people in the above groups in America who comprise the ruling class. These groups all gain from illegal aliens being permitted to do as they please in our country. We the people, the regulars if you will, do not gain. We lose.

It's time to put a big thumb to your nose to these people who gain at your expense. Tell them to find another back to break to have their dirty little secret mission fulfilled. This is our country. Let them try Russia to find good, cheap employees. Get out of America!

It is so asinine that it defies logic but the stakes are so high that there is institutionalized lying by the establishment to get Americans prepared and fully buffaloed. Can you see Press Secretary Carney telling the truth for the first time about the proposed amnesty? Me neither! He will never say anything about the affordability of deportation, either.

Our leaders want US to get ready for a country in which we must cohabitate with people who care nothing about the ideals of America. These ideals helped found our great nation. "We shall overcome." They were good words when used in the Civil Rights Movement and they are good words now again in this the Citizens' Rights Movement, which some have wisely labeled the TEA Party Movement.

On August 1, 2005, Mac Johnson, cited above, a columnist for Human Events Online <a href="http://www.humanevents.com/article.php?id=8387">http://www.humanevents.com/article.php?id=8387</a> wrote about the cost of deportation. "

"Imagine that you came home tomorrow and found a stranger living in your home. Would you pay \$148 to have him removed, or would you instead just legally adopt him and give him the run of the place to save the \$148? The *Center for American Progress*, a liberal think tank headed by liberal John Podesta and funded by billionaire interventionist George Soros, based in Washington, D.C., thinks the *practical* thing to do would be adopt the *undocumented family member* that broke into your home."

Are these tough questions? I don't think so. Congress has basically stated that we should choose to live with the illegals among us, rather than tell them to go home? This progressive group put forth the notion that it is better to take an occupier into your home (far better) than trying to rid yourself of the intruder.

Their argument for you having another mouth to feed in your household is that it will cost more to tell him to leave (deport him.) Their conclusion therefore is that the US should give amnesty to all 50 million illegal aliens in the country because; after all they had a tough time getting here. They smuggled themselves into our homeland and they have already been living with us all these years so, so what's the big deal? Hah?

Johnson continued in his article:

"According to the study, which was dutifully reported by the Washington Post, and others interested, it would cost the Federal Government \$41 billion per year over a five year period to take what they call the "draconian" step of actually enforcing our immigration laws.

"Let's pretend, for just a moment that the ghost of the bloody Greek King Dracon is not laughing hysterically at the idea that being deported home in an air-conditioned bus is now considered "draconian." And while we're in fantasyland, let us also pretend that the \$41 billion per year figure is even remotely accurate. The Federal Government has an annual budget of \$2.34 trillion per year. [2005] figure] Our Gross Domestic Product is a staggering \$12 trillion per year [2005 figure]. \$41 billion would be just 1.7% of the Federal budget, and a miniscule 0.34% of our GDP.

"Yet the Center for American Progress [far left group] would have us believe that this sum is so far beyond us that we should instead surrender our country to whomever shows up in whatever numbers, rather than pay it. To put it in perspective, 0.34% would be \$148 for someone earning \$43,527 per year, the median family income in America. This is probably no more than what you paid for the locksets in your home."

#### Forty-One billion is darn cheap!

The spin on the trauma caused to illegal foreign nationals by sending them back home for free is worthy of a big laugh.

Let's look again in 2013 terms about that \$41 billion per year figure. The feds' budget is so huge that in 2013 it was again too big for the Congress and President to even create a budget.

For budget historians, 2010 is now looked on as the year of limitless Democratic spending as Pelosi and Reid and Obama controlled it all and though, according to the Constitution, a document progressives no longer like, they were supposed to turn in a budget, they had all the power and chose not to do so.

Instead, they decided to not go through the work so voters would not see how bad the financial situation was at the next election time. Even if I had not told you, you would agree that it sure seems that the progressives saw a checking account with no bottom, and they used it and used it and used it. So, to suggest there was no money for deportation in 2010 and there is none now in 2013 is quite disingenuous. Our spending is pushing \$4 trillion for 2013. That's a lot of zeros.

Any shiny little item in the store has already been purchased by the Obama Administration, paid for by the grandchildren of the people of the United States, and made available to anybody who has an affinity for the Muslim religion. At any rate, I am sure you agree that "limitless" is lots more than \$41 billion per year.

Despite having no money in 2010, Obama and the 111<sup>th</sup> Congress spent IOU's the whole time they were in full control, and then they kept on spending. In September 2010, you may recall, after the teacher and union bailout, the Administration pushed for another small stimulus for unions of a mere \$50 billion. Political friends may not stay friends without payoffs. That \$50 billion of course is \$9 billion more than the \$41 billion estimate required for deportation. So, do we have money to spend on good causes or not? More citizens would have benefited from the \$41 billion than benefitted from the \$50 billion. Here is a test: 1. Did you see the results of the \$50 billion? Would you have seen the results of the \$41 billion?

Independent thinkers saw this "stimulus" as a payoff so that no union member was forced to suffer any pain whatsoever from the Obama recession. The wrapper on this legislation had a big bow on it that said, "Thanks for your vote." And, yes, Virginia, the taxpayers footed the bill for a \$50 billion Obama campaign promise to unions. Is that corruption?

What a slap in the face for those of US, who actually work for a living, who have to pay for this nonsense! When there is a gift to unions from Obama, \$50 billion is considered chump change. However, when it might take just \$41 billion a year to give all illegal's tickets to get home, that is a huge expenditure from a poor and destitute country. Thus, it is deemed unaffordable by the dictator in chief. Somebody is lying and lying repeatedly and if we are naming names it is the Obama Administration.

What might the next lie be? Besides the typical every election day scare for seniors that the "ghost of George Bush is going to take away Social Security income," how about this for a little thicker prevarication. None of this story is close to being true so do not let any fear mongers get to you. The next lie may be that "if all of the illegal aliens are not granted amnesty post haste, Social Security will go broke in three days and Medicare will be taken over by the Kevorkian Institute of Happy Deaths." Yes, on these last notes, I am definitely kidding.

Even though intended to be in jest, it is still chilling. I can see some goof in the US Health Department making a proposal to that effect some time soon. Perhaps Cass Sunstein? He is Obama's all-everything regulation czar. Will he weigh in on that one?

Do you trust the government to do what is right for you and for your country? Do you trust the government to fill in a pot hole with cold patch correctly? How has the government been doing lately?

## Chapter 20:

# The Cost of Deportation in Real Numbers

#### So, who says we cannot deport illegal aliens?

When we ask Genie the question, "Who thinks that we cannot deport the 11 million (more like 30 or 40 or 50 million) illegal foreign nationals, who live in American cities today," the answer comes up that it is Obama and the progressive clones of Michael Bloomberg. If we add most of the 111th through 113<sup>th</sup> Congress to the billionaires already mentioned, this is a very good representation of those who think we cannot deport illegal foreign nationals ever. We're stuck with them. It surely is not you and it is not me who think this way.

Whether you stop at Congress, the President, Corporate America or the Union Leaders in the US, the answer is the same. They do not want to solve this problem. If they wanted it solved, it would already be solved and we would not be talking about it. So, when Bloomberg and his clones speak about what you should do or what you should accept, reject them when you first hear them speaking. They are not rooting for you or me. They do not want to enforce border security. Bloomberg is a progressive and he is part of all the progressive lies. Their purpose is to make you weak and make them strong.

They do have a vested interest in keeping the wages of Americans depressed and they have the same preoccupation for increasing the number of people inclined to vote for the Democratic Party. It is called corporate profits and never ever having to deal with a victorious Republican government again. They are big reasons. Some people would probably kill to achieve those objectives.

Another objective in all this is to have all the people affected become dependent on the government instead of their God. Progressives have no god but government. Knowing this, it should be difficult now for any reader to believe anything they say.

Suppose all illegal foreign nationals were gone tomorrow. How much would that save the US per year as a rough estimate?

- Direct Cost to the Federal Government: \$12 Billion
- California -- amount to provide services to illegals \$10 Billion
- Other states -- amount to provide services to illegals \$25 Billion
- Total per year -- \$47 Billion minus Deportation Cost \$41 Billion = \$6 Billion

We are talking that in very conservative terms, the first mass deportation would save the nation \$6 billion. The gang of eight tyrants amnesty plan is expected to cost \$6.3 trillion. Can we afford to send these folks home? We cannot afford not to send them home.

These cost numbers are low. Yet, even with these conservative estimates, at the very least there would be a net gain for US of \$6 billion. Sounds like a good deal already. Funny at first blush it already looks like we really can afford to deport all illegal foreign nationals over five years and make some money on it. We can actually make some more money than this if we choose to treat illegal entry as a real crime. Under no circumstances do we need the plan contrived by the gang of eight tyrants. Their plan hurts all Americans by adding trillions of dollars of debt to our backs and it rewards illegals for their crimes.

To get an idea of how serious a crime illegal entry is in most other countries, what do you think would happen to you if you chose to break into Iran, Russia, or China with no documentation or authorization? Ironically while the soft selling gang of eight tyrants would have Americans believe we need to treat lawbreakers in a special way, both China and Russia have upped their penalties for illegal entry. They take it seriously and yet they have nowhere near the problem we have in the US.

Their countries are for their citizens and so should ours be for US. Punishment runs from deportation in China to five years in prison in Russia.

Iran of course has shown its penchant for punishment by typically adding espionage charges. Our problem in the US is severe. We have the equivalent of a takeover in many US cities. So, now, let's say we treated illegal entry as the serious crime which it is.

If we really wanted to end illegal immigration, there would need to be stiff penalties so there would be no repeat offenders. Don't you agree? Since we have less than a slap on the wrist as punishment in practice, we are experiencing unprecedented illegal migration. Our leaders do not follow the law and so as a country we do not make much of an attempt to send the perpetrators back to their home countries.

In the drug war, which deals with people with lots of money to spend replacing confiscated contraband, officials seize property, mostly cash and cars, while arresting the bad guys. Can we do this with illegal foreign nationals? If we are serious about solving the problem we should be able to execute such a plan.

If cash and assets were taken when an illegal foreign national is arrested, some of the cost of supporting them in the US could be reclaimed. So, it is not that it is not fair. It is very fair. But, I admit, it does sound heartless.

Making the person who steals a TV from the local hardware store give it back is heartless also. What about the person who steals milk and who steals bread? Giving it back is heartless also—right?

What if somebody stole all the furniture from your living room because they needed it? Would it be OK to take it back or would it be heartless? Do we want the problem solved? I

f so, why do we think that paying illegal foreign nationals to stay in the US and have baby citizens in this country is going to help?

So, let me ask if it would be appropriate that the US used property seizure in the way it is used in drug actions to pay for the costs of securing our borders and paying benefits to illegal families, including anchor babies? It sure would because Americans cannot afford carrying foreigners on our backs day in and day out.

#### Can we do this?

It is done all the time for drug related crimes so the answer is yes we can. Since it can be readily presumed that every employed illegal foreign national earns money, they have something and according to the most current statistics, illegal foreign nationals are not paying their own way.

So, in most cases, they own something and they probably have some savings or money in a checking account. There are theoretical sources of assets to seize if we chose to take them from illegal foreign nationals to help pay for the debts they incur that are paid by the not so rich American people.

How much can we get? It is well known that Illegal immigrants send over \$100 billion per year to their home countries. Twenty-three billion alone each year goes to Mexico from the US. For our analysis, to stay conservative, let's use \$20 billion per year as the bogey. These amounts are recorded in the process of making the wire transfers from America to the home countries. So, we can verify this number and we can confiscate these transfer dollars before they are even sent.

All of this is contraband earned by illegal means, and so it can legally be confiscated. But, admittedly, one interrupted wire transfer per person and that would be the end of getting the dollars so easy that way. Let's say we can get a one-time amount of \$20 billion through this cash source. Over a five year period, this would be \$4 Billion per year. There would still be some dollars in subsequent years but nowhere close to \$20 billion, so let's not count any more.

Is there anything else? Most people, including illegal aliens have at least a clunker of a car and small amounts of personal property. Suppose this all amounts to about \$4,000 in total for each illegal foreign national in residence. This again is a low dollar value for people who have been here for ages. But, let's use \$4,000 to stay conservative.

That would mean that the 50 million illegal foreign nationals in this country have a total of \$200 billion worth of assets subject to seizure. If you say there are just 10 million illegal foreign nationals, I would argue that point.

My personal estimate is 50 million. But, let's use 10 million to be conservative.

So, we have 10 million aliens at \$4,000 per year. This makes the total potential assets for seizure \$40 billion one time. If we take this over a five year period, the time the *Center for American Progress* thinks it would take to deport all illegal aliens, this would mean that deporting illegal aliens would earn the United States a profit upwards of \$8 billion per year in seizures. Let's now redo our summary numbers:

- Direct Cost to the Federal Government: \$12 Billion
- California -- amount to provide services to illegals \$10 Billion
- Other states -- amount to provide services to illegals \$25 Billion
- Seized Cash -- \$4 Billion
- Seized Assets -- \$8 Billion
- Total per year -- \$59 Billion minus Deportation Cost \$41 Billion = \$18 billion in savings

So, the net gain for the country would be \$18 billion per year. Let Timothy Geithner or Jack Lew or whoever the next US Treasury Secretary may be tell me why we have any financial reason to not deport illegal foreign nationals. These are people who have invaded our country and who are demanding in many cases that we fund their daily lives ad infinitum along with the lives of their children.

I know that Americans do not want to take anything from poor people. Clearly illegal foreign nationals, who are not employed in the drug trade or in criminal activity are very poor people. If an illegal alien broke into your home and stole \$4,000, would you want it back even if you knew they were poor? If you let them keep it, even if caught, would they not go after \$4,000 from somebody else or perhaps even you, next time they needed something?

Illegal foreign nationals have broken into our country, they break our laws to survive, and they use up government services paid for by taxpayers. The toll they exact on America needs to be paid back or just like any thief (sorry I have to use that term), they will be back. If they did not use US services and they paid their own way, it might be a story that could have a different

ending. However, maybe they would not be here in the first place if the plunder were not so plentiful and easily available.

Without a financial cost, it would be merely their presence in the US (50 million uninvited people) that would be a problem. Let's not forget, however, they have taken from US, and we have a right to stop the plunder and to take back our due.

Even if our big US hearts will not permit US to seize their meager amounts of cash and their clunker cars etc., looking at the numbers only, by sending them back home, the US would still save \$6 Billion per year minimum using the conservative estimates initially described above.

Even these estimates are off by a long shot, however. They are very, very conservative. In other words, the savings would be substantially more. Way back in July, 2010, Ed Barnes of FOX news wrote an article about a study that had just been completed to get some real numbers for the cost part of the equation. I do not mean the \$41Billion to send them back home; I mean what it costs us to not send them home. The numbers are actually astonishing:

"The cost of harboring illegal immigrants in the United States is a staggering \$113 billion a year -- an average of \$1,117 for every "native-headed" household in America -- according to a study conducted by the Federation for American Immigration Reform (FAIR)."

So, this makes it an even more financially compelling notion to send them home right away. Many Americans are taking more notice to the flurry of illegal foreign nationals living among us with impunity and with the benefit of the Uncle Sam "Free Lunch," a lunch which Americans do not get to enjoy. Legislators in gated community do not get this first-hand look at the diversity they sponsor for the rest of US.

Americans not only see their jobs being taken, they see direct withdrawals from the local, state, and national treasuries, mostly from services taken and not paid for. There is also a decrease in the quality of life along with an increased level of fear of being harmed by some of the not-so-nice illegal

foreign nationals who are among the 50 million. No country can survive such a demand on its resources.

Most citizens cannot believe our government has permitted it to get this bad. If citizens have not been paying attention for the last 30 years, they may be surprised, but most are now well aware of what has been happening, and very few are happy about it.

#### Lou Barletta Started the US Backlash as Mayor

Lou Barletta of Hazleton PA is a hometown hero who was elected to Congress in both 2010 and 2012 to see what he can do about the mess the country is in. While Mayor of Hazleton, he was interviewed by the Reading Eagle in Reading, Bucks County, PA in October, 2007 and his notions have not changed. Barletta has a number of specifics about what was affecting the "quality of life" in Hazleton, and a good part of his sentiments are captured in this quote from the Eagle:

"Barletta said he actually is just the mayor of a small, financially strapped Luzerne County city who is trying to improve the quality of life for legal residents with laws penalizing landlords and businesses that exploit illegal immigrants.

"Thirty percent of the drug arrests we made in the last two years were illegal immigrants," said Barletta, who has made headlines nationwide with his stand. "Thirty percent of the gang members are illegal immigrants.

"It's estimated that 10 percent of our entire population is illegal.

"We were watching the quality of life being destroyed. How could I sit back and do nothing?"

Last week I had the pleasure of being in on a town hall meeting with the Congressman and he encouraged all citizens to call Washington, write Washington, and email Washington so this travesty from the gang of eight tyrants does not ever become law. Barletta sees it as doom for America if it passes.

#### Are the People In Charge?

The people just cannot figure out when government decided it was in charge, instead of the people. The dictator in chief is only a dictator if we let him. Why do immigration laws mean nothing while city property tax ordinances are powerful enough for you to lose your home if you do not pay? Is taking a person's home heartless? How patient must taxpayers be with a government that demands but does not deliver?

Our representatives passed these laws. Perhaps the fight now to water down immigration laws rather than strengthen them has to do with lawmakers being influenced by the guilt-ridden hippies from the 1960's or perhaps the lawmakers themselves spent too much time at good-time drug and booze venues such as Woodstock.

The people wonder why government is no longer working for real Americans and it no longer has the fiduciary responsibility for assuring that our treasury is either saved or spent for the causes advocated by real Americans.

Is it not an untenable situation that we have these foreign nationals living among us in the shadows and the darkness? Of course it is. Worse than that, in many cases, honest, hard-working Americans are paying their way. The gang of eight tyrants calls it de facto amnesty but it is because of them that we have what we have. They have been poor leaders and now more than ever we should not trust them on amnesty.

How did all of this happen and why has deportation been taken off the table by Obama when each day millions of illegal foreign nationals come to collect their free services from the American people? Did President Obama not take an oath to uphold all the laws of the US and the Constitution? Was he kidding?

#### Consider the following:

What if we just informed illegal foreign nationals that they had three to six months to get out for good? We should not have to round them up and deport them at \$41 Billion per year. That is way high. Instead, how about getting them to leave on their own? Start by telling them to leave and making sure we mean it. I found a plan on the Internet that looks pretty interesting for Americans. It was drawn up by an American who like you and I, is frustrated knowing that if we wanted to solve this problem we would solve it.

Here is that plan in a nutshell: If you cannot prove you are here legally, then the following should happen to you:

- ✓ You will not be allowed to work here.
- ✓ You will not be allowed any kind of social services, except life threatening emergencies.
- ✓ Your children will not be allowed in our school systems
- ✓ Your babies will only be US Citizens if a legal parent was here at the same time.

Soon the travel bookings out of the US would be at all time highs.

Here is another list of notions that I found on the Internet as additional reasons for deportation. These would theoretically be the ones Obama would enforce, though unfortunately, I don't really think we can count on him for much. Do you? How about deporting the illegals that:

- Get arrested for anything.
- Drive without a license and insurance.
- Use someone else's social security number.
- Live in buildings higher than the safe occupancy rate

Illegal foreign nationals should do time in prison and earn their own money to be escorted to their own country. Without a way to assure they would not come back, there should be no free rides to Mexico so they would not be encouraged to pay the cost to come back.

Somehow we citizens of the US are numbed by the progressive / Marxist / liberal media to not believe even the obvious. Watch over the next several months as Hollywood stars are used to coax weak-willed Americans into believing amnesty is good, Obamacare is good, guns are bad, and a lot of other things that smart Americans should disregard. Watch the public service announcements at NFL games and if the propaganda gets a little sickening, stop watching pro football.

People who sneak into our country are forgiven even though they are breaking the law! The male illegal foreign national who chooses to father children with another illegal foreign national knows the child will be an American.

Employers that hire illegal foreign nationals serve as the magnets that attract them like mayflies. Employers of illegal workers, whether the worker comes as an employee or from a contractor should not only be fined for paying them for their work, the big perpetrators should have their businesses compromised by special taxes. Of course the executives can agree to imprisonment and that would be OK for me. Employers of illegals should pay to have all of those hurt by the new deportation plan, escorted back to their country in style.

#### Does the US need foreign labor?

I know I have asked this question in this book before. It is the consummate question. Does the US need foreign labor? No way... no how. It is a ruse to get Americans to accept others doing their jobs on the cheap. Recently it has been a ruse to get Americans to accept others taking their jobs.

The end comment is that we can and should deport illegal foreign workers. We can afford it and we probably would make money on it by not spending as much to support these folks.

No amount of illegal labor can remove the American people of its spirit and its desire to keep America strong. The use of illegal foreign nationals as workers in that process is not only unacceptable, it is unnecessary.

# **PART II**

The Fix is in the HOUSE Americans will love this Immigration Fix!

# Chapter 21:

# The Gang of Eight Tyrants Immigration Plan Does Not Pass Muster

#### The race to trick the American people

The tricksters in the gang of eight tyrants are prepared to tell Americans that the opportunity to pursue full citizenship would not become available until the border is secured. Then they will lay some more untruths on to sweeten the deal—like new systems are in place for employers to verify workers' immigration status and for the government to ensure that legal immigrants cannot overstay their visas. Sounds like great ideas. Sounds like the gang of eight are great! Why then has this problem been going on for 27 years?

And, now, why the rush? Since 1986 when Reagan was duped by the promise of secure borders, neither the Democrats nor the Republicans or the RINOS have done a thing to make sure that it would happen. Would the gang of eight tyrants kindly tell the American people why we should legalize 50,000,000 illegal foreign nationals just to see if the Democrats and the RINOS are telling the truth this time?

Wouldn't a business interested in a lasting solution wait the ten years to grant them any type of amnesty? Only then would a business interested in follow-through consider talking about giving the perpetrators something? All they have shown the American people so far is that they take American jobs and they are living lawlessly in our beloved country?

Why is the gang of eight tyrants missing the same point that the full Congress has been missing since 1986? Why should we trust them when they do such poor work?

Some Senators are always on the side of the people on all issues that the people care about. But, such lawmakers are rare. One such Senator is Alabama Republican Senator Jeff Sessions. He has labeled the gang of eight tyrants (all senators) proposal dutifully espoused by the four RINOS, as "large-scale amnesty." He is 100% right.

Sessions laments that it is "likely to add trillions of dollars to the debt over time, accelerate Medicare's and Social Security's slide into insolvency, and put enormous strain on our public assistance programs." Which American is ready to vote for that? Don't listen to the dangerous ads featuring Marco Rubio on the radio and TV. Even Rubio is not that bad that he would be accepting a carte blanche acceptance of a plan without conservative principles built-in. At least I hope so!

What do I mean by conservative principles? As a Democrat, I would like to be recognized as the first Democrat to call the Democratic Party, the Anti-American Party. As a Democrat I do not know if I can help fix it but I am hoping to help do so. Conservative principles regarding the notion of illegal foreign nationals getting amnesty are few but important:

- Americans get the jobs, not the foreign nationals
- Foreign nationals in any plan never get to vote in American elections.
- Foreign nationals that get concessions or services or cash from Americans can never be citizens.
- The border force must be bolstered and the fifty-state force must seek out and deport anybody who does not sign up for any "one time forgiveness."
- Keep reading because this part of the book offers a unique plan. Do not get depressed since this plan has what it takes to satisfy liberals and conservatives.

There are a lot of smaller points but the first four above capture the true sentiments of Americans

Senator Sessions also adds criticism for the federal government's inadequately enforcing existing immigration laws. "No one should expect the members of the Senate are just going to rubber stamp what a group who met decided."

Sessions acknowledged that the immigration system needs to be reformed in a big way, but he cautioned that the country has been through this dance before. Despite the logic in Senator Session's message, his peers, Senators McCain and Graham continue to vote against Americans and Senator Rubio can't seem to make up his mind. These big shots think they know what is best for the "regular" people.

Americans need to pay attention every year. Democrats are looking for a full amnesty brought forth by RINOS and Democrats as if it is supported by real conservatives. Republicans in the House so far have stopped it but with the Chamber of Commerce and big Republican donors squeezing John Boehner, many think that the Republican-controlled House is about to cave.

The Party of "D," already has warehouses full of pre-filled voter registration cards marked "D" for the previously undocumented illegal foreign nationals. RINOS, such as Senator Rubio, are pleased that they (Republicans) too can think like Democrats. They ostensibly are trying to please Hispanics and Latinos, hoping clever slogans such as "I too think like a Democrat," will endear them to the Latino community.

However, the Hispanic / Latino thing is a ruse. Democrats have the Hispanic / Latino vote and even if Romney got 70% in 2012, he would have lost the presidency. Obama beat him on the strength of his get out the vote program. Hispanics / Latinos did nothing to push Obama over the top.

So, why are RINOS and Democrats joining together to pull the wool over Americans' eyes? The answer will disgust you and it should. The answer is one word, "money." Yup! That's it. This has nothing to do with America or Americans. It has everything to do with elections and our Senators on both sides of the aisle getting their fair share of the reelection loot. The lot that we have in the Senate, do not give a damn about America or the American people. These pompous asses think they are all that matters in life and they have sold out the American people for M-O-N-E-Y.

Ironically, progressive liberal Democrats by nature love everybody who is not American. So, the leaders of the Democrats in this selling out of America are more pure than the Republicans. Surely, George Soros, the Hollywood elite, and many other liberals will be placing large sums into the

coffers of Democratic candidates for delivering amnesty for illegals to them on a silver platter.

But, Democratic leaders have always been inclined to go that way since they know that the new citizens will be voting much sooner than later, and they know they will never vote Republican. Thus, even though we can say that taking the money is despicable while pretending to represent constituents in Pennsylvania and other states, at least Democrats are into their ideology and for that they are pure. Yes, they continue to stick knives into the backs of their constituents but hey, most Democrats in the ranks go along to get along and are not paying much attention anyway. They are the classic low information voters.

Republican Leaders and Senators however, were elected to vote against this stuff. They were not supposed to be inclined to go along with Democrats on amnesty since it is not the conservative way. So, they are RINOS on this and many other issues. Unfortunately for conservatives, Republicans at best are weak in conservative values.

Rich, big business Republican money people such as the Koch Brothers, Sheldon Adelson, Michael Bloomberg, Grover Norquist, Carl Rove, and other establishment Republicans do not give a damn about Americans. They love cheap labor even though it will put Americans out of work and cause those who work to accept a lower wage for their work. It is the classic Robber Baron mentality and it disgusts me and it should disgust any conservative. Any employee of any company, Democrat or Republican should be disgusted enough to throw these poor excuses for Senators out of office—Democrats and Republicans alike.

Republican RINO big business types and now the Senators do not care about the impact on America. They do not care that once amnesty comes, Democrats will be in power for twenty or thirty years and it will be from the backs of American workers that the new citizens will take their new found bounty. RINOs and Democratic leaders and big business tycoons will make a lot of money and that is all they care about. I have said it before. It is disgusting. I have never seen such greed in my life. Like you I have read about the turn of the last century Robber Barons and they have reappeared in the form of rich Republican business men who are the donors which corrupt our Senators and Congressmen.

They have learned that even with a poor president like Obama in office, they can still make a lot of money by paying off the Messiah and legislators on both sides with huge campaign contributions. Americans be damned. They know the new citizens will be voting D, not R, and it is OK as long as their businesses make the bucks. Well, it is not OK with me.

Republican legislators are worse than Democrats since at least the D's have the ideology thing going for them while the R's are going against the conservative ideology as well as the conservatives who voted them into office. Conservatives are not low information voters and we will remember the many Judas's in the Republican ranks for sure.

#### What is there not to get?

As a devoted advocate of an America for Americans, I continue to be surprised at the multitude of Americans who don't get it yet. On their own, illegals have been beating Americans for years to the jobs and to the taxes we pay. Now, the gang of eight tyrants are about to make the ripoff legitimate.

With so many US citizens out of work, the US needs no more workers. Watching this tragedy unfold, I am surprised and atrabilious that so many Americans voted for more of the same in the past major election. Even Americans who no longer work; and who do not want to work; and who take from the government cannot want such a life for their children. Yet, by voting for Obama and the liberal progressives, they signed their very own kids up for a life of dependency and despair. It could have been so much better if their offspring were able to attain a fine job.

With critical observation, a no-mind would observe that this President does not work for the good of the country. Moreover, his administration now is prepared to give foreigners a bigger break than that of which American citizens could only dream.

The vacationer-in-chief sees Americans as too fat, too greedy, and too well off. This makes US a big target for his programs that are designed to take from citizens and give the spoils to foreign nationals. Dollars to donuts, the

President does not even like US, but that is, according to my ole English Professor McGinn, *begging the argument*. These arguments are so clear they need not be begged.

The raw facts demonstrate that this President works very hard to provide favorable conditions for job defalcators from foreign nations, while true Americans continue to give up their search for work, with the deck so plainly stacked against US.

Why do RINOS and Democrats quietly permit illegals to have priority over Americans? Why? It may serve them very well. The ruling class has benefitted from the pain of jobless Americans, and this class has benefitted from the meager wages paid to illegal foreign nationals. It all helps the notion of labor arbitrage currently underway in America. It goes unnoticed by most, unfortunately because the corrupt press chooses not to expose it. Low information Americans, who are affected the most, have chosen to give it up, rather than to pay attention.

Thinking Americans are so disgusted with the political class that we no longer expect honesty or a fair shake to be delivered by our representatives in the House or Senate; our lawmakers have been emboldened to stop serving US. They have bought into the corruption, and on immigration, the gang of eight tyrants is leading the charge. American citizens are thus left far behind while foreigners are permitted to leap ahead. We must remember this is our country. It is not the country of our pedant overlords in government.

Politicians make promises, and they expect to receive the blessings of low information weak-hearted American voters in return. One might as well be throwing a spear into the heart of liberty and freedom. The lack of attention of the low information population hurts all Americans. Those in power do well financially when so many are oppressed, but even more so when many choose to not see the harm this self serving scum does to America..

Should we permit real Americans to be permanently excluded from the workforce by creating a huge low-wage workforce comprised of illegal foreign nationals? These folks will be building our buildings, repairing our cars, plastering our new walls, arranging our meat for packing, and other jobs that Americans were once paid upwards of \$20.00 per hour to perform.

Now, the wage is just over minimum and the employees are no longer American. Don't worry, when the 50 million in the on-deck circle are summarily made citizens, Americans will have no problem working for peanuts. But, it won't be the same Americans.

Do real Americans really want faux Americans to have all the benefits and none of the pain? Our legislators surely do? If regular Americans do not, then, when we see the problem of labor arbitrage enabled by the use of illegal foreign nationals as employees, we should complain to high heaven and remember the same gang of eight tyrants who promise you the world will gladly provide all the benefits to the interlopers they permit into this country to pick your bones.

Unfortunately, many Americans who are hurting for sure still don't get it. They thank Obama for the small pittance they get on welfare; they hope the Emperor does not take it away. How about the days when Americans made \$20.00, \$30.00, \$40.00 an hour and those jobs were easy to find. Life was lots better than taking Obama's hand-me-downs.

If you want illegal foreign nationals to take your job and the jobs of your children, and you want to become one of the persons you complained about when in your twenties—you know the guys on the porch drinking beer all day—then let the gang of eight tyrants have their way with you and your family and your legacy. You will never recover but you will always have enough SPAM and 99 cent hotdogs to fill your belly. And, you won't have to pay for the buns.

I encourage a vote against all representatives in both chambers. They enable this unfair treatment. If you find your Congressman and/or your Senator representing the real people in the right ways, such as Lou Barletta in PA, then give them a pass, but be careful. They are very tricky and most deserve the boot. Matt Cartwright, my Congressman should be kicked out in the first wave along with Bob Casey Jr. and Pat Toomey.

Illegal aliens should take no American jobs. They should be dealt with exactly as dictated by our immigration laws? A president that does not enforce our laws by definition should be impeached. Yes, I said it, and it is true. Americans should demand it. If our legislators will not give it to us, then let's fire them.

The families of unemployed American citizens have been enduring pain and poverty from the results of businesses being able to hire a cheap, illegal labor force with impunity. There is no risk because the government and our legislators are in cahoots.

We all know that illegal foreign nationals in the US workplace have taken millions of jobs and have depressed US average wages. Businesses now make substantially more profits by leaving Americans, their major customers at the employment curb. Businesses that benefit from illegal wages do not pass on their gains to consumers or prices would be substantially lower for all Americans. Thus, both the interlopers and the Americans they displace gain no real advantages and the prospects for any success for anybody are minimized.

If Democrats really wanted to help illegal foreign nationals and out-of-luck, unemployed Americans, they would not permit businesses this major advantage. Ironically, poor Americans and illegal foreigners have been duped into thanking Democrats for their oppression. The gang of eight tyrants are preparing to make the punishment even worse and then declaring it permanent.

The McCain / Graham / Rubio notion of comprehensive immigration reform is just around the corner. They are sneaking it past us as I write. It has been on the table for awhile. Americans are getting duped by RINOS like Rubio pitching the value of making illegal foreign nationals legal and making them the go-to guys for jobs in this country.

Its objectives are to make life a small token better for the illegal foreign nationals who will continue to take American jobs. For Americans, it is the final nail in the coffin. Should that not be all we need to know to damn these Senators in the gang of eight tyrants and their cohorts to the eternal fire? If the House behaves similarly, our venom shall rise against them also.

If the Congress is successful in making this Obama-created amnesty plan law, then Americans, who remember what it was like when they could get a real job have no hope of returning to normalcy. Moreover, the overall cost is estimated at between six and ten trillion dollars.

The goal of the Obama administration from day one has been to condemn Americans to a life of taking from the government. This has had the effect of breaking the will of many proud Americans, and so when foreigners are in their jobs, they are disillusioned and defeated, and they resign themselves to being OK instead of being productive. This is not the American way. It is the Obama way.

I have two real plans that solve the problem at hand. I have already discussed how America can gain by deporting the enemy and at this point, it would cost Americans nothing and in fact, we would all gain. My second plan is really the overarching theme of this book and it will soon be revealed. I call it simply the Kelly Plan. The Kelly style American plan for immigration sanity is lots different from the gang of eight tyrants' treachery. You are going to love it as it is built for America and Americans. The Kelly Plan is fully explained in Part II of this book.

#### McCain and Graham should resign

No American needs John McCain or Lindsey Graham or the rest of the gang of eight tyrants to tell us all the great things about illegal immigration. McCain has always been on the wrong side of the immigration issue and Graham seems ready to out-master the master on giving Americans the shaft. Each precept in the tyrants' plan means nothing for real Americans other than more pain.

The McCain / Graham team built what the press likes to call a bipartisan framework for comprehensive immigration reform. They dragged Rubio in kicking and screaming, and now they have stuck him with all the blame. It's tough being the new kid on the block. I wish Rubio had the guts to say no. But, he did not. He bought into anti-American Chuck Schumer, hook, line, and sinker.

All Democrats are heading for this piece of tyrant cheese quicker than a herd of mice after the undertaker has declared that the cat is dead. You may recall that the often heralded General George Patton suggested a long time ago that when everybody is thinking the same thing, somebody is not thinking. American citizens need to fill the thought void, and do some good thinking. Do not stop calling Washington...please.

Most know that John McCain's seven soul-mates in this bipartisan venture are Senators Chuck Schumer (D-NY), Lindsey Graham (R-SC), Dick Durbin (D-IL), Marco Rubio (R-FL), Bob Menendez (D-NJ), Michael Bennet (D-Colo.) and Jeff Flake (R-Ariz.). Unfortunately, McCain did not get the message six years ago when he backed the Kennedy plan, and he still does not get it today. Amnesty was soundly rejected six years ago because it was not affordable. It is less affordable today. Amnesty may fly in the Senate (the legacy House of Lords) but it does not fly with the American people. RINO McCain explains his reasoning in these words:

"No one here needs reminding that the last major attempt at immigration reform was over six years ago. Now we will again attempt to commit the remaining resources needed to secure the border, modernize and streamline our current immigration system, and create a tough but fair path to citizenship for those here illegally."

Sorry John, we just do not believe you or any of the other tyrants.

If Senator McCain was working directly for the enemy, he could not have showed his disdain for Americans any more clearly. Ironically, Senator McCain admits that the gang-of-eight tyrants proposed legislation is almost identical with his 2007 amnesty proposal. The Washington Times confirms this with its layout of both plans page by page. When will they ever learn? Americans do not want this! Does that matter to any Senator?

The Senator was recently surprised to learn what was happening in his home state. While real Arizonans lead the fight for immigration security in the US, McCain was and is still fighting to make interlopers more secure.

On March 28, 2013, a somewhat stunned John McCain wrote: "Just witnessed a woman successfully climb an 18-ft bollard fence a few yards from us," in <a href="#">#Nogalespic.twitter.com/GnMwEeQwDB</a>. The whole gang of eight tyrants were with the Senator and they all got to see a great climb from a very determined border jumper. If Senator McCain were able to spell out how he would stop such acts in the future, Arizonans and Americans might be able to regain some of their respect for this long time RINO. Nobody is willing to hold their breath.

Lyndsey Graham is another RINO serving with the gang of eight tyrants. He is 100% behind the McCain notion of reform. As long as McCain and Graham continue to live in their gated communities far away from the impact of their decisions, they have no reason to support Americans who live with it every day. It would be a great act of honesty for both John McCain and Lindsey Graham to switch parties to Democrat. Neither have the guts and that is why they are RINOS

One of their ilk, Rhode Island governor Lincoln Chaffe, a former member of the house of Lords from 1999 until 2007, when he lost reelection to Sheldon Whitehouse, recently came out of the closet as a Democrat. Arizonans and South Carolinians need to encourage their two Lincoln Chafee look-alikes to make themselves honest and go Democrat.

They give Republicans a bad odor. Moreover, they make them seem like a bunch of nogoodniks with no goals other than those conjured up by Democrats. Please leave the Party Lindsey! Please leave John!. Find your lifelong dream sucking wind with other like-thinking Democrats while Obama seeks a third term in 2016.

South Carolinians tell me that disappointed conservatives have been scrambling to find somebody—anybody—to replace Lindsey Graham. Graham knows that he is susceptible on his right flank. He is worried about conservatives since he is a RINO. He cannot pass on the "immigration issue" because it is "too important to pass up." Graham knows conservatives do not want amnesty but he thinks he can still win reelection because he knows better than the supposed dumass's he represents. Won't Mr. Graham be surprised in 2014!

#### How many illegal aliens are in the US?

There are no official estimates of the yearly influx of illegals, but just a few years ago it was widely publicized that the flow was from one to three million a year. Since 1986, as many as 75,000,000 illegals have taken up residence. Most people laugh at me when I suggest that yet, they have no facts and neither do I. Prove me wrong!

Recently the CBO said that if the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty is passed, they saw a continuing flow into America at ¾ the rate, and thus there would be 46 million more foreigners in the US within twenty years. I may not be the CBO but my opinion counts and from my observations of the few people I see who look like immigrants and cannot speak English, we already have 50 million in the US. I am sticking with that estimate. Prove me wrong!

The only way to know the number positively is to register them all. Rather than registering law abiding gun owners, we should be registering illegal foreign nationals and keeping track of them wherever they live. Then there would be no need for estimates like mine or the CBO's.

My long-time best estimate of 50 million is more accurate than Lindsey Graham's estimate of 20 million, and his is 9 million higher than the gang of eight tyrants, who plead daily for amnesty for just 11 million illegal foreign nationals.

I am convinced from what I have observed and examined that there are at least fifty million illegal aliens in the US right now. I do not care if they are Irish, Mesopotamian, from Hispania, or from Iceland. Each year the number grows substantially.

It has only had one official downward period. That was when the US banks and the auto industry needed money from the US treasury. Now that the threat is over, the flood of illegals looking for a more attainable Powerball win has not slowed, and in fact it has increased in numbers and velocity.

But, now, the gang of eight tyrants figures that if Obama can get reelected for a third term, they can lie to Americans and if they pretend they are telling the truth, their ideas too can be accepted as gospel. Now that the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty is not only on the table, it has actually passed in the Senate, border agents have reported that the number of illegal aliens has doubled, and maybe even tripled.

They are coming in droves across our southern border because it is so easy to do so. Though Obama does not invite them to the White House for an illegal foreign national beer summit, some think that the surveillance cameras watching the rapid flow from south of the border is better than the

Voice or any other entertainment medium to help get our beleaguered President to sleep at night.

Right now, the new entrants are hoping not to miss the amnesty windfall. In fact, Border Patrol agents are reporting incidents in which interlopers are crossing the border, and in some cases, while they are surrendering, they are asking, "Where do I go for my amnesty?" If the interlopers know this is amnesty, why are the American people being duped by the gang of eight tyrants into thinking this is a good deal for them?

South Carolina has some hope that they might be able to dump Graham, while Arizona is stuck with McCain for another four years. The Palmetto State is in luck since fiscal conservative State Senator Lee Bright has announced that he is seriously looking at taking on the impervious Senator Graham. Bright has publicly expressed his reservations about the work of the gang of eight tyrants which so far looks very much like full forgiveness and free citizenship for all illegals.

Bright is against amnesty and is "leery" of whether the Obama administration would ever keep its promise to enforce the border regardless of what the President says publicly. Funny how most conservatives have similar opinions! In the past, Bright has been supported by former Rep. Ron Paul R-Texas. We all know Ron Paul is a great American.

We can expect the Graham / McCain pairing to join the real Democrats in a "You can trust US!" campaign, hoping to gain American approval of their plan to favor illegals above Americans in their coming amnesty plan. There will be ads by famous people and there will be promises but no assurances of border security. Trust this duo and Marco Rubio at your own peril.

One might think they were under contract by the illegal foreign national community to persuade Americans to give up their birthright. Americans are smarter than that. South Carolinians can lead the way by dumping Graham while Arizonans need to increase the cards and letters to RINOs John McCain and Jeff Flake. Tell them to come back to the American side.

## Chapter 22:

## Gang of Eight Tyrants Like McCain / Kennedy

#### Get out the old Teddy Kennedy tapes

Anything McCain and Graham or the other members of the gang of eight tyrants concoct will be subterfuge for a replay of the Kennedy / McCain immigration plan that was blown away by national consensus and was ready to be finished off in the US House of Representatives six years ago.

Cozying up to his Democrat chums, in the deliberations with the gang of eight tyrants, McCain hailed the late Lion of the Senate—Massachusetts Senator Edward "Ted" Kennedy. The committee's plan is in fact the Kennedy plan, warmed over indeed, but just as bad for America.

The original Kennedy-McCain unholy alliance, with the full backing of understudy Graham was the result of legislation in the US Senate over a three year period from 2005 to 2007. Neo-Con (liberal progressive) Republican George Bush had pushed very hard for the Kennedy / McCain Amnesty bill to pass. On June 28, 2007 the bill eventually failed to get the 60 votes necessary to end debate, and that was that. The final vote for cloture lost 46-53. It never got to the House so Americans are not calling the Senate enough on this one as we did in 2007.

McCain and Kennedy were pleased and ready to allow the 50 million illegal immigrants in the United States in 2007 to pay a \$2000 one time fine, and any back taxes due to gain permanent legal status for eight years, and then be eligible for a green card and a path to citizenship.

It was amnesty and if it had come true, in two years (2015), and it went down as promised, according to my calendar / clock, there would be fifty million more Democratic voters to assure that conservative thought would die in America. With that, of course, America as we know it would die an ignominious death.

It is not what Americans wanted then and it is not what Americans want now. The Press, this time around, however, has taken sides. They are corrupt and are just as Pravda was with Communist Russia—the voice of the totalitarian state. They did not like Bush but they somehow love Obama to pieces.

They do not tell the people the news, let alone the truth. The media want amnesty to pass for ideological reasons. They are not reporting; they are in the game. Therefore, no reporter can say anything bad about the gang of eight tyrants. The low information crowd listens to the corrupt press like as if it is the same truth they get from Sunday sermons. It isn't!

Unlike the Reagan amnesty, to achieve citizenship, technically a candidate would have to return to their home country to apply, but like most political promises, conservatives do not expect this one to be kept. They expect that the promises will all be ignored through normal political chicanery. Reagan's promises were not kept by those who followed; though Reagan did not lie. Obama lies so that real Americans must take his promises for what they may be worth. Zero!

During the time in 2007 the Senate was bootlicking over the opportunity to create citizens with a Democrat penchant from illegal foreign nationals, House Republicans showed their mettle and would not even debate the bill. They saw it for what it was—an amnesty bill, pure and simple, designed for lawbreakers. Hopefully, the conservative controlled House will do the same again this time.

Americans are again being set up to pay the cost. This new House of Representatives in our Congress does not seem to have the same resolve but we hope and pray they do. They will pay dearly if they step wrongly on this in the coming primaries. To preserve America for Americans, the people should be prepared to send a qualified replacement team of patriots to the House in the next election, starting with the Speaker, John "RINO" Boehner if they take up this disgusting measure.

Start sending you House Representatives messages now. They may be tone deaf for awhile but their desire to be reelected will cause them to go back and pay attention to all the calls. If they serve us poorly, let's send them back home this year. And let us elect a dog if we must, for dogs are at least loyal to their masters.

The gang of eight tyrants succeeded in creating another explosive immigration amnesty cocktail for illegals. In addition to no relief from anchor babies or family reunification, the bill permits more job takers into the US. It includes the ability to bring in another two hundred thousand per year additional low-skilled skilled worker visas each year. These are legal. Does that not make you shudder?

Senator Charles Schumer (D-NY) is a powerful Democrat plus he is Marco Rubio's and John McCain's new best friend. He is pleased to state his dreams for the bill: "My No. 1 one goal is to provide a path to citizenship for the 11 million people living in the shadows." Nobody in the gang of eight cares about the cost for Americans. The plans are all based on 11 million illegal aliens, though there is no safety built in if there really are fifty to sixty million illegal residents. What if there are sixty million? Then what? Who pays for them all when they hit the welfare lines?

When eight great members of the US Senate form a gang of tyrants to stiff the American public it is seen as an act of kindness for people living in the shadows. Yet, a country that borrows forty percent of its spending each vear because of those same inept Senators claims it cannot afford a dime more to solve the problem in an American fashion.

The Heritage foundation, using 11 million as its bogey thinks it will cost the US over two trillion dollars to pay for the welfare, schooling, and medical assistance of the new breed of citizen the Democrats and the RINOS are hoping to legitimatize. Thankfully, there are some honest people still in government. Further analysis and taking all costs into consideration, their estimate is \$6.3 trillion. We cannot afford that for sure.

## Immigrants from anyplace should not be a public charge

Before the Senate bill passed, the Senate Budget Committee got a preview of the gang of eight tyrants' legislation and they see it as unconstitutional. Their report points out that there is nothing in the plan to comply with the federal law that states that any immigrant is inadmissible who is likely at any time to become a public charge.

In other words, a long time ago, lawmakers said that if you can't add to the well-being of the US, you will not be admitted. If you must take from Americans to survive, you cannot come to be a citizen for *more takers* is not our desire. Today's lawmakers think they are above the Constitution. We the people must stop them. Never send them back to office. Anybody is better than somebody willing to commit tyranny for their own ideology, and for the money for their own reelections.

#### Americans do not want illegal aliens made citizens

I call to your attention a great survey done by the Citizens for Immigration Studies. Displayed at <a href="http://cis.org/americans-prefer-illegal-immigrants-head-home-results-of-national-survey">http://cis.org/americans-prefer-illegal-immigrants-head-home-results-of-national-survey</a> to see what Americans think of all of their new illegal neighbors. It is a great survey because it tells the truth. This surely is not the perspective you would get from watching the corrupt media.

The CIS group is for America first. It believes that the US ought to determine rationally its immigration needs and it further believes that an honest look at this issue would bring about a system which seeks fewer immigrants but a warmer welcome for those admitted.

Fifty-two percent of America's likely voters want illegal aliens to live in their home countries. Only thirty-three percent believe they should be granted any type of legal status. For Americans, border security and the enforcement of immigration laws is the key issue. Few think that Homeland Security and Barack Obama are doing their jobs correctly on immigration.

Over 77 percent of those polled were not confident that immigration law would be enforced if there were any type of legalization beforehand, and 69 percent believed that providing legal status to illegals would simply

encourage more illegal immigration to come over the border or choose to stay in illegal status.

This survey is a very good indicator of public sentiment. The survey says "no" loud and clear, while the gang of eight tyrants chooses not to hear Americans! They not only say, "YES," they are on TV and the news and on the radio encouraging all Americans to buy into their lies.

Not only do Americans want illegal aliens to return home, over 73% feel very strongly that the repatriation should happen sooner than later. Only 35% feel legalization is the answer. Americans are very annoved that immigration laws are not enforced by our government. As many as 64 percent see enforcement as being "too little," while a mere 10 percent say it is too much.

Seventy-One percent said if the laws were enforced, we would not have this issue today. Amen to Americans! Another type of signal should be sent to lour lawmakers who permit America to be made into a third world state.

On the political side, 53 percent of Americans likely to vote said they would be more likely to support a political party that supports immigration law enforcement while just 32 percent indicated that they would be more likely to support a party that supports legalization. What is it that the gang of eight tyrants think Americans are trying to tell them? Why did they use the "shove it down your throat" approach with misleading ads that did not attempt to tell the truth?

Even Senate Democrat Dick Durbin of Illinois, another one of the gang of eight tyrants, has no answers for Americans searching for work. "It is a tightrope to bring in the workers that are necessary but not at the expense of American workers." The Senator thinks he can find a reasonable way to thread the needle between giving Americans the shaft and helping the illegal foreign nationals who already reside in our country. Well, he isn't going to find any thread that can fit through such a needle. As a long time Senator, what was his motivation for waiting so long to speak up?

# Is Cheap Labor the Answer to Regular American Job Seekers?

Bringing in cheap labor simply lowers wages for all Americans that have jobs and it makes it easier for businesses to hire the interlopers since they will not question an arbitrage wage.

Dick Durbin and the gang of eight tyrants know that very well. He and the others care more about their next election cycle than about regular Americans looking for work. Ask them next time they come from under their rock, what they think about what you think. Ask them if they plan to take the reelection money for bringing in the amnesty bill?

Republicans appear to have no honor in the immigration debate at all. After taking a lashing for their poor 2012 campaign performance, they are ready to become Democrats as they consider their options for votes. It is funny that they can't see that the Democrat Party values exist already in the Democratic Party. They don't need any RINOS on their team. They have enough pure blooded anti-Americans. Campaign contributions from big money donors who want cheap labor would explain a lot about the Republican behavior.

Americans are not concerned at all whether or not their corrupt, selfabsorbed, cheating lawmakers get reelected. I know I do not! However, we are very concerned that they do not sell us out and sell out our country for the sake of rich money people or non citizens—illegal foreign nationals just because they think it will get them elected through eternity. It will not! Mark my words, Americans will remember the tyrants even if we are ruled by Democrats for eternity!

#### Senator John McCain Dupes Arizona in 2010

Somehow in Arizona In 2010, while clinging on to hopes for reelection, Senator McCain wordsmithed his election catch phrase with simplicity and care: "Complete the danged fence." Arizonans saw this new slogan as a new and reinvigorated McCain, reborn from his loss to Obama, and ready to fight for tightening border security. Is McCain, the war hero, a liar?

Perhaps McCain was only kidding. It was simply a great Senate election catch-phrase. Today, the new John McCain who does not have to face voters again until he is eighty years old in 2016, is pushing immigration amnesty including a pathway to citizenship for as many as fifty million illegal foreign nationals.

He may be a good guy as they say! However, his one time supporters, now critics, see the new McCain as flip-flopping and selling out just like John Kerry's shameful time in Vietnam as called out by the Swift Boat Veterans for Truth (SBVT). They couldn't be more right.

John McCain and his cohorts Jeff Flake, Marco Rubio, Lindsey Graham and their honestly-left senate cohorts, plead that the amnesty they offer is not really amnesty, while concurrently they are preparing to sandbag 23 million unemployed or underemployed American citizens.

Adding insult to industry, they plan to increase by 200,000, the number of low-skilled visas and increase another 800,000 other visas for foreign workers each year. "Americans should not be affected" is a cry used each time foreigners take American jobs. It just does not pass the sniff test.

Added to the normal 540,000 legal immigrants per year, the total new foreign national workers each year is scheduled to be over 1.5 million. Of the total, about 350,000 of these new visas would be given to people capable of taking the middle class jobs that will be sought by the 1.8 million Americans who graduate from colleges and universities each year.

Perhaps Democrat Americans have stopped caring about their kids getting jobs and they will love Obama even if their kids are destitute forever. Yet, I don't think they will be so kind if the kids get hurt, and they are getting hurt.

The gang of eight tyrants' plan is just another way to stop our children from having a shot at the American dream. In a poll taken by CNN, Time and the New York Post in 2012, eighty-five percent of that year's college graduates has already moved home with mom and dad. With all the new foreign nationals taking college level jobs along with amnesty backed by the gang of eight tyrants, the remaining fifteen percent may also have to move home. Unfortunately, the only gifts this administration and Congress have for the American youth is the gift of permanent joblessness and kind, government care. Ironically, less than 10% of those visas requested for the gang of eight new immigrants will be farm workers, but there are those progressives who continue the mantra that Americans won't do those jobs.

That means that ninety percent of the jobs are the kind of positions that Americans have always enjoyed, Regular Americans would love to get those jobs but they will be already taken by illegal foreign nationals until they are legalized. Then the jobs will be taken by legal foreign nationals. Americans will continue wanting as we are the forgotten citizens.

#### Arizona RINOS predominate?

Though it may be hard to believe, there is another Arizona Senator on the gang of eight tyrants. This guy is actually worse than John McCain. How Arizona, who in all other respects leads the charge against illegal immigration in the US, can possibly have two RINO GOP Senators, both of which are gung ho on alien amnesty, shall remain a mystery for the ages. In fact, Jeff Flake's immigration grade by Numbersusa.com, before he was a Senator is worse than all but two members of Arizona's congressional delegation—both liberal Democrats. With John McCain and Jeff Flake presenting the American side, nobody should expect anything positive.

Flake is an amnesty true believer and does not need prompting from RINO McCain to do his dirt with the gang of eight tyrants. He has been involved in pardoning or sponsoring illegal alien activity at least six different times in his congressional career. In Arizona he should never have been reelected and never should have become a Senator in the state of Barry Goldwater fame.

I presume that the conservatives in America, like me, think we could have achieved far better representation on the gang of eight tyrants than what seems to be all there is. Instead of real conservatives, we have real RINOS—pure-bred RINOS. McCain, Graham, Flake, and now a one-time American hopeful Marco Rubio have all gone anti-American. What a shame.

When Robert Graham was elected GOP Chairman for Arizona early in 2013, a few steadfast Arizonans wrote about why they believed that their two senators chose not to attend the meeting. In their words: "McAmnesty & McFlake would probably have been booed!" Unfortunately, nobody on the gang of eight tyrants is watching out for conservative America. It is time to purge the Senate of those who work against ordinary Americans.

In 2006 and again with the gang of eight tyrants' in process "shamnesty" package, legal immigration has its own separate set of issues. To learn more about the legal side of the immigration issue, please check out: "Is it really OK that legal foreign nationals are enjoying the highest paying jobs while American college graduates are unemployed?" by Brian Kelly on Conservative Action Alerts, for additional insights. Just type some of this into your favorite search engine. Add Brian Kelly to the search if it does not come up right away.

#### Do Americans have a chance?

Long before I wrote a book several years ago titled Americans Need Not Apply!, I was already on the side of Americans in the American employee battle against illegals in the workforce. From my perspective, there is no other side. In this battle for America, the best advice I can give Americans is to trust no politician with your future.

Their agendas come first. And, their agendas are most often packed with lots of goodies for them and their families and very few for Americans. The gang of eight tyrants does not care if you ever get a job again as long as 50 million foreign interlopers are freed at last and another million and a half are permitted in each year legally.

Our esteemed legislators on both sides of the aisle have their reasons for making it seem that the illegal immigration problem is unsolvable. Yet, a comprehensible immigration plan designed for Americans first, is easily attainable if we have the guts to do it. I will soon spell out such a solution that every American will like and those illegal foreign nationals who understand nothing is owed to them, should like it also.

#### Chapter 23:

## We Cannot Afford Border Security?

#### Illegal aliens first, Americans second—maybe!

Our kindly and good hearted congressional legislators, who believe that we cannot touch a hair on the brows of illegal foreign nationals even to help America, will sell Americans out for any cause which serves their selfish purposes. At press time, these are mostly the same members of Congress and members of the Executive Branch who had no problem signing the death warrants for 6,668 young American soldiers to die in Iraq and Afghanistan while more than 50,000 or our brave soldiers have come home maimed if not fully incapacitated.

And, yet our leaders give American jobs to foreigners and the gang of eight tyrants has even better offers for the interlopers, but no respectable offers for Americans.

American officials gave the OK to spend over \$4 trillion and perhaps as much as \$5 trillion for these two wars and the dollars continue to be spent. Yet the same officials cry that the US does not have the resources to secure our border. Who are they trying to kid? The fact is our officials have made poor choices.

Most citizens would not agree that American life is expendable while the lives of illegal foreign nationals must be secured and paid for in all ways by Americans, who are struggling ourselves. If securing the countries of others is a noble gesture, how much more noble is securing the United States of America for Americans?

Republicans and Democrats for too long have winked to the general public as they talk about border control and immigration control. The truth would cost them election support from their major donors, the guilt-ridden filthy rich liberals in the top echelons of the Democratic Party and now the money hungry elite donors in the Republican Party. Being a Democrat myself, you can't believe how it pains me to know this. I once thought Republicans were our only choice for the future but watching them react to the big money and how quickly they turn from conservative principles to money principles, I am deeply concerned.

#### My Father's Democratic Party no longer exists

Other than on immigration, most Republicans are conservative. The Democratic Party has been taken over by progressive liberals. My apologies go to Democrats who have not noticed. The takeover artists include aging hippies from the 1960's and their offspring. The children have learned from their parents how to live it up without having to pay a dime while the rest of Americans pay.

Though rich Democrats love to take your dimes and give them to others, their personal charity records are less than prominent, and they work to make sure government does not take its fair share from them. The Joe Biden record of less than poor charitable giving can serve as the poster for how American big shots can make others pay so they don't have to open their wallets. Thank you, Joe, for being a leader in at least something. I am sure the other members of the cheapo squad will revere your name forever.

#### Democratic leaders' dimes do not reach the collection plate

If they were in a bar with "friends," Democratic party leaders would show their short arms. More importantly, if a poll were taken of Catholic and Protestant Pastors with the privilege of having such fine elite in their parish communities, I would bet from what I have observed that the mere presence of such elites would bring down their average giving number. Yet it is these same tightwad elites who control our government that tell US not to worry that we have no jobs or that we must work for less and pay more taxes. Their goal is to assure that illegals get a chance at living nice lives

paid for by American taxpayers, while the interlopers take our best jobs. Americans need not apply!

Democrats hate the truth. They use propaganda as a tool to keep low information citizens following in lock-step. I am ashamed to admit that I am a registered Democrat. Democrats are brutal. If Democrats decided that Pope Francis needed to be discredited, they are so convincing that they could convince cafeteria Catholics to demand that the new Pope must go. The corrupt media of course would champion the cause.

To many, being Catholic or Protestant and loving the Lord, is no longer as important as being a progressive liberal. That is how good the progressive liberals are in enticing Americans. Too many Americans are happy to be dumb, and many seem to be awaiting their next opprobrious order from the Democratic Party to go out and do something that is really stupid.

You may recall in her speech at the Republican Convention in 2008, VP candidate Sarah Palin surprised Senator Obama with some great gut punches and stripped him of his dignity temporarily as she called him out for what he is. Palin was surely at her best. She taught me that day that she is a great judge of character. Unfortunately, the Democratic mis-messaging propaganda machine was effective in destroying her in short order. Most American Democrats who liked Sarah Palin saw the liberal progressive army crushing their ability to think those kind of thoughts. The Police state permits few runaways.

America owes Sarah Palin a big apology for how we permitted the media to treat her. She is not dumb at all but her being smart was not something with which the Democratic leadership could handle. So, they lied about her. They are good at lying and the army of one-time fine Democrats lap up their verbiage as if it is the truth, even though many know better.

Now, the Democratic Party and the RINOS on the right are lying again about amnesty. They are about to put a country-destroying burden on the American people. The cost is in the trillions and we can't pay it. America cannot afford giving amnesty to 50 million illegal foreign nationals regardless of what the gang of eight tyrants has to say.

In the 2012 Republican presidential primary, the best candidate was another woman, Michele Bachmann. With Bachmann in the race, Palin would have been a distraction, since she too would have been a great candidate. Bachmann was the only candidate to have the cojones to take the correct position on illegal immigration. She was immediately likable and so the Democrats and the complicit press completely dismissed her, and quietly discredited her as they had done with Sarah Palin.

Ironically, Bachmann now trusts the NSA spying on Americans and has denounced the person who helped Americans know how devious this President actually is. I admit that I am not happy about this stance and it will cause me to reflect overall about the departing Congresswoman. I see Snowden as an American hero who spoke up about a tyrannical government. I will update my opinion of Bachmann over time but right now, she is a good spokesperson for immigration as she sees the issues clearly.

You may recall that liberal "Newsweek," when it was a magazine, placed a highly unflattering photo of Bachmann on their cover and depicted her as a "nut job." But, it backfired on them. Even NOW President Terry O'Neill called them on it. She proclaimed the cover as "sexist," and she noted that Newsweek would not ever try to do that to a man.

Democrats have a penchant for attempting to kill conservative women like Palin and Bachmann before they have a chance to gain traction with voters. Yet, they lie so well, they have convinced young Americans that the Republicans hate women. They sure are good at lying.

Bachmann's positions on border issues are honestly conservative and they would have helped America's millions of jobless. Ultimately, they would have helped the economy as more Americans would have more opportunities to be gainfully employed and companies would all have to pay a day's wage for a day's work.

Too bad the labor unions had not thought of that little maxim before Bachmann threw it down their throats. Michelle Bachmann's plan would be a good one for President Obama to adopt if he ever relents and chooses to back Americans instead of foreigners in this fight. Miracles do not happen often and I would suspect Obama would resist such a miracle.

Bad news is sometimes all conservatives get. Just recently, Michele Bachmann decided not to run again for Congress. I once ran for Congress and I learned that everybody with a candle extinguisher tries to unlight your light. Americans have not really learned that we cannot keep looking for the candidate that has no affiliations and then when he or she comes by we choose to reject them because they have no affiliations.

## RINOS need to be eliminated from conservative thought circles

RINOS and the leaders of the Republican Party have this thing that it is OK to offend their base but it is not OK to risk offending Hispanic or Latino citizens by telling the truth about the impact of illegal foreign nationals on American prosperity. Sixty percent of the invaders are Hispanic / Latino. If 60% were Irish the whole world would be in upheaval. I don't care about the mix. Irish or Latino—go home until you are invited back.

Too bad that the Republican Party lost its strength years ago and now is a suck-up after force to Democrats. They think that conservatives need them and that conservatives will go with them even when they espouse liberal progressive notions. It is not going to happen. Those days if they ever existed have ended.

Most politicians are utterly dishonest, but good Americans love to give them the benefit of the doubt. The gang of eight tyrants, for example, continue to commit tyranny of the highest order as I write by putting the USA in a position from which it can never recover. Our lawmakers understand guite well that controlling immigration would help America, but it would not help the Democratic voting machine, and it would not help the Republican money people who love cheap labor and starvation wages.

It is too bad that Michelle Bachmann is not the speaker of the house instead of RINO John Boehner. She is the person you would want in your corner in the fight against the takeover of America by illegal foreign nationals. But, the RINOS have kept her and Sarah Palin, another toughie, out of the foray. Bachmann supports what Americans without a bias support—building a fence along the Mexican border and deporting all illegal immigrants in the United States. She also supports states' rights and those state lawmakers, such as Arizonans, who have written their own immigration laws to help Americans.

As most of US, Bachmann opposes the DREAM Act and any comprehensive reform plan that includes a path toward permanent residency or citizenship for the fifty million illegal foreign nationals already living here. She believes in ending the insanity.

In a separate article which I wrote several months ago titled, "The Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Plan – the American Way" for Conservative Action Alerts (CAA), I presented more than forty bullets about what we need to do to get an America-first plan enacted. If it ever becomes famous, you have my permission to think of it as the Kelly Plan.

Don't expect this plan to be introduced by any Democrat anytime or anywhere. The Democrat plan of course, as espoused by the gang of eight tyrants, which we have been discussing in this book, is to grant illegal aliens full amnesty and make them citizens in thirteen years. Thirteen years can be translated as two weeks or less if possible. If the words of their plans don't say that exactly, it is because the people would rise up and demand that our Senators vote against it? So, our Senators have the finest ad agencies bombarding radio and TV on conservative programs to dupe the American conservatives into thinking their plan is not as treacherous as it is.

Tonight is June 27 and as I review this chapter, the US Senate is expected to vote on the 1000+ page gang of eight tyrants' plan. Let's hope and pray it does not pass.

Well, well! Take a short break and things really happen.

I read the comments section of a news article on the subject a few minutes ago. Two of these got to me-- #1 & #3. The second is for your information and to make #3 meaningful. Enjoy! Pardon the French, please:

#1 "We the People really need the 'Avengers' now . Our Government is overthrown, a Coup! our politicians are senseless power, money hungry Whores.."

"Here are the 14 Republican senators [lords] who voted for the legislation: #2

- Lamar Alexander of Tennessee:
- Kelly Avotte of New Hampshire:
- Jeff Chiesa of New Jersey;
- Susan Collins of Maine:
- Bob Corker of Tennessee:
- Jeff Flake of Arizona:
- Lindsey Graham of South Carolina:
- Orrin Hatch of Utah:
- Dean Heller of Nevada:
- John Hoeven of North Dakota
- Mark Kirk of Illinois:
- John McCain of Arizona:
- Lisa Murkowski of Alaska;
- Marco Rubio of Florida"

#3 This may be the best of them all:

"REPLACE THE 14 IN '14"

I am pleased to see the conservative reaction.

I dislike Democrats but I am beginning to dislike Republicans as well.

Perhaps the time for the Conservative Party is now. Let's recruit the good Republicans and fire the rest. I see fourteen candidates. Let them stew in their own brew!

The next step for the process—and this is not intended to be a play by play at the time I am writing, is for the Republicans in the HOUSE to put forth their own bill and not take up the SENATE bill. But, I would rather they just drop it all and play on their own timetable or adopt the Kelly Plan (see next chapters). There is no need to cater to the House of Lords. They do not think like US! And, their arrogance causes them to have great disdain for the HOUSE of the people. I hope the HOUSE treats them accordingly. Tyrants it is!

## Chapter 24:

## An Amnesty Americans Cannot Afford

#### An honest evaluation of citizen candidates is very costly!

Americans simply cannot afford amnesty, regardless of how many lies we are told by the gang of eight tyrants. In early April 2013, David North took a detailed look at the cost of processing full amnesty as prescribed by the gang of eight tyrants. His piece is eye-opening. Titled "What Would It Cost to Really Check an Amnesty Application?" the article asks what the cost would be if the gang of eight tyrants get their way and all illegals received their amnesty.

North takes an honest look at the cost of a fair procedure designed to select only worthwhile candidates. He envisions an application process involving an interview for each aspirant. In the detailed process, North outlines that various applicants would have their amnesty applications denied for a number of reasons. He sees the probability of a second chance and even a third chance.

However, under any workable plan, when the aspirant is out of chances, he or she cannot be released into society as in the days of yesterday—I mean yesterday! That is what got us into this trouble. Consequently, the denied applicant must be deported immediately. Will the Obama administration be able to deport anybody ever again or will he grant the process rejects citizenship by Executive Order?

From North's timetables, it seems that he anticipates that any "fair" process should take a year or more and be very resource intensive and thus very

costly. Meanwhile the gang of eight tyrants wants legalization immediately. This is very problematic if we want the best citizens.

The fact is in any good evaluation process, when the application is denied, none of this will work if the candidate is not deported immediately. Feel free to check North's fine work at http://cis.org/what-would-it-really-cost-to-really-check-an-amnesty-application

North's plan takes care to assure all aspects that must be examined for an applicant are examined. His perspective is that amnesty is not to be looked upon lightly. There needs to be a criminal background check, a full medical examination, a look at taxes owed, welfare cash payments and/or other "free" government services used during the applicant's residence.

North suggests also that any applicant for the amnesty program be a resident in the US for at least four or five years. This would shut off at the pass any interlopers who think they can skip the fence tomorrow to take advantage of any of Obama's future amnesties.

His plan is fair for sure but, as noted, it does not offer a simple way to deny the applicant's request and take action immediately to remove the applicant if he passes none of the tests and is denied amnesty. Consequently, if 30% or as much as 70% of the applicants for amnesty are denied and under the plan they are therefore deportable, most conservatives do not trust that Obama would not simply sign an EO and release the failed candidates back into American society.

When we cannot trust the President to enforce the laws of Congress already on the books, it stands to reason that many Americans are skeptical about new laws being enforced.

In the North plan, those newly declared unworthy of American legalization and/or citizenship would be cursed to go back to their former lot as a new underground illegal. With a president who does not honor existing laws, what American do not trust that the President would do what would be best for Americans. Then what?

Would this new breed of misfits not become the base for a larger number of illegals that can never possibly be legalized if there is no will at the top to

deport them? In other words, would we still have a ton of illegal foreign nationals living as they did before the legislative action? If deportation were not reactivated as a means of assuring that only the finest become legalized, what happens to those not legalized?

Would Americans be paying the bills for the 1/3 that became legal while we still suffer from an illegal underground those Democrats would demand receive amnesty regardless of their criminal records? Are the Democrats and Obama playing games and big tricks with Americans when they have no plans to ever send any of the illegal foreign interlopers home for any reason? Do they really plan to fund the border fence or add more guards. If everybody gets in for free, why bother?

## Chapter 25

# The Kelly Plan – A Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Remake

#### What is the Kelly Plan?

The Kelly Plan for Americans starts with a registration process and a short period of no more than six months to complete all initial registrations. My prediction is that when this is executed properly, we will find that there are 50 million or more registrants. That means fifty or more illegal foreign nationals will be unearthed from the shadows—just a bit less than 1/6 of the entire US population.

The big bogey for illegal foreign nationals for registering is that they then have the opportunity to become an aspirant for a temporary legal guest visa. By registering, they also receive up to a six month amnesty (the registration period), and their registration date becomes their date of application for citizenship.

Please note that The Kelly Plan, unlike the gang of eight tyrants' plan, offers no path to citizenship and changes the stipulations for citizenship in no way. If an illegal foreign national wishes to become a citizen after registration, and they go back to their home country, there is a slight advantage. Within a two year period from registering, their date of registration in the US counts as their date in line for citizenship in their home country. They do not jump in front of anybody in their home country.

Thus, all people in their home country who apply for citizenship on the day after the illegal foreign national registers in the US will be behind them for a period of no more than two years. Those people in their home country who applied for citizenship the day before the foreign national registers will be in

front of he or she forever. The most a registrant gains is two years and not a day more.

An illegal foreign national must be registered before they can apply for a temporary legal guest visa / card. When they apply for temporary legal guest status, they will be assigned an interview date. They may stay in the US during the registration period and during the evaluation period as an aspirant without worry of deportation. In other words, once a person is registered, and are deemed OK to stay as a registered foreign national, they have a temporary registration visa that expires when the six month period is up.

When the registrant takes the next step and becomes an aspirant for the temporary legal guest visa, their records will be examined and they will be interviewed by immigration officials. If they pass the interview, their registration card automatically becomes a temporary legal guest card and they can stay in the US forever if they are well behaved.

Since the US is very concerned about the behavior and whereabouts of guests who owe allegiance to a foreign power, though the guest status can be forever, it must be renewed every year in person. A legal guest cannot ever receive a green card or an opportunity for citizenship. As an aside, children of legal guests are not automatic citizens of the United States under the Kelly Plan, even if they are born in the US. They are citizens of the country to which their parents hold allegiance.

If somebody does not pass muster and they do not qualify for temporary legal guest status, or if they eventually violate the terms of their temporary guest status, they are no longer welcome in the US. They may self deport or they may be deported depending on their particular situation. In other words ICE would not be stopping pre-Obama de facto amnesty work during the process in which registration and sign-ups for the temporary legal guest program was being accomplished.

A major side benefit of this plan is that after six months, all illegal foreign nationals who ever wish to be legalized will have been registered. American citizens will know the exact number of interlopers and thus much more appropriate decisions can be made about each potential guest and each registrant that is denied guest status. No sane interloper wanting a chance at potential legalization would be foolish enough not to register.

# There are good reasons for foreign nationals to register in America

Shortly after I became a new Systems Engineer with IBM, way back in 1969, the company chose to advertise on television for the first time. I remember the words of the ad by heart. They are a bit corny but very true. In all the ads, the words were the same.

The vision was that of an executive walking in a pensive mood, sometimes on a beach, sometimes in an office setting. The music was somber and heavy. A deep voice then began to speak while his words showed across the screen: "When the ultimate weight of decision making rests upon your shoulders, the more you know about how things really are, the lighter that burden will be: IBM, not just data, reality!"

Most people did not get the ad while watching their favorite NFL football game; but after time passed, its words were seen as profound. I see a parallel benefit to US citizens and officials for the registration process defined generally above.

By registering all illegals, whenever it can be accomplished, we will have achieved what heretofore has apparently been unachievable. We will finally know for sure just how many interlopers reside in the US, who they are, where they live, and other important demographics. And that will surely lighten our burden and every decision we make from then on, will be with the proper information.

And with biometric information from the registration, whether an interloper is documented or undocumented, their scanned fingerprints or facial makeup or their iris configuration will always tell US who they are. BTW, I do not recommend these same notions for Americans.

However Americans are identified today is sufficient. However, anybody who must produce documentation for identification for any just purpose will

be able to subject themselves to a fingerprint scan if they do not have their driver's license etc. Theoretically, Americans will not be in the immigrant database and assurances must be made for that.

When I wrote an article in early 2013 for Conservative Action Alerts, I outlined an immigration plan that would be pro-American and would actually work. The article had little flesh on it and I promised that over time, I would flesh out some of the bullets so that Americans could look at them without having to understand any of the code words. Then, we could all decide whether this plan is fair or unfair. More than that, we could decide whether the plan is good for America. This book answers all those questions.

In researching what we would need to do to have an America-first plan, the first thing I noticed was that Americans do not trust that the government will ever secure the border. Actually, with the IRS and the NSA and all the recent overreaches of government, Americans do not trust much about the government, and rightfully so. The next big votes are about amnesty. Americans must remember that the government lies.

I am glad you are reading about the Kelly Plan which is a fair way to handle unwanted guests in our country legally. They never become citizens; they never vote; they have to pay for schools, medical, and any other expenses—they cost Americans zero; they lose when applying for the same job as an American; and every year we get to check up on them so they don't all of a sudden become terrorists. After all, they are foreign nationals and not Americans. Let's take a look now at the details of the Kelly Plan. Following this chapter will be a number of other chapters in which we look at individual parts of the plan in even greater detail.

#### Kelly Plan Overview

The Kelly Plan starts by registering all interlopers and visa holders. There is about a twenty dollar fee for registration. The immediate data is held on the card for verification purposes while all data is loaded to an immigration database as well as an accountability database with files and records for each registered foreign national.

The next status change for foreign nationals, who register, occurs when they pay their first annual fee of \$50.00 and they complete the legal guest application form and endure an extensive interview process. In the process, those approved become temporary legal guests of the United States. This is a privileged, but temporary status that must be renewed every year. The temporary legal guest status is the highest status given to today's illegal interlopers under the Kelly Plan.

Those rejected by going through the initial procedure are permitted to appeal the decision. To do this, they would fill out the appropriate appeal paperwork, and pay an appeal fee equal or greater than the anticipated cost of the appeal. After this, they may or may not be approved depending on their background and the risks USCIS agents are willing to take on an individual.

Under no circumstance will any appeal cost American taxpayers a thin dime. Those aspirants with a final determination of "not approved," are asked to leave the country by self-deportation within a short period of three to six months. After the time is up, if self deportation is not fully effected, the rejected aspirant will be deported by United States Customs and Immigration Service.

The accountability database, which holds the applicant's Electronic Accountability Record, is built to keep track of every unearned and unpaid expense incurred by any registrant or temporary guest. The database records of all registrants may not be deleted until at least ten years after proof of the death of the registrant / aspirant / guest is verified.

There are many things that are right and many that are wrong about the gang of eight tyrants' plan. The thing most wrong is that they are lying about what it really represents for Americans. Lying has been popularized by the Obama regime as if it were something to which all Americans have been accustomed all our lives.

Well, lying is something to which we have grown accustomed in our lives but we should not have to accept lies from our elected representatives. Having people you vote into office lie to your face is a nuance brought to us by the Democratic Party of the last twenty years or so. Democrats paying attention, such as myself, have either bailed out on the corrupt Democratic Party or have stayed quietly behind the scenes hoping to affect the rank and file members in a positive way.

#### The abbreviation list for the stipulations is as follows:

There are a number of different people and entities involved in various sides of the immigration conflict. The parties labeled below are actors in the Kelly Plan and so their abbreviations and definitions are shown below:

American Citizen (AC): This group is first and foremost in the Kelly Plan. American Citizens have the most to lose in the gang of eight tyrants' plan and the most to gain in the Kelly Plan. Citizenship in the US is a legal notion bestowing political membership in the United States. It entails specific rights, privileges, and duties. It is widely understood as a "right to have rights" since it serves as a foundation for a bundle of subsequent rights, such as the right to live and work in the United States and to receive federal assistance.

Foreign National (FN): A Person who is not a citizen of the host country (US in our case) in which he or she is residing or temporarily sojourning, who still owes allegiance to their home country.

Illegal Foreign National (IFN): A person who has either crossed the US border illegally, stowed away in a vessel, or overstayed a US visa. He or she resides in the US, but has no authority to do so. They have no valid passports or visas.

Registered Foreign National (RFN): These may also be called guest registrants. An RFN is a person who owes allegiance to a foreign country and who has taken the first step in the Kelly Plan by completing the registration process with US immigration authorities.

Legal Guest (LG): A renewable temporary status of registered foreign national who has taken the second major step in the Kelly Plan by registering with immigration authorities and then applying and being approved for legal guest status. Under the Kelly Plan this status is temporary and must be renewed every year. Legal guests pay an initial fee the first year and a renewal fee each subsequent year of \$50.00 or an

amount calculated to assure no costs to US taxpayers. This does not create a permanent right to unlimited US residence. Access is temporary but renewable indefinitely. When a Legal Guest (LG) plays by rules and pays all the fees, they will be able to enjoy life in America almost as well as a green card holder (permanent resident). Considering they started off in an illegal status, this notion is quite generous. Future Congresses may choose to revoke the temporary Legal Guest (LG) privilege at any time through legislation. Legal Guest (LG) do not qualify for welfare benefits and may be deported if they use them.

Green Card Holder (GCH): A foreign national who holds a green card is considered a permanent resident of the US. They must renew their green card every ten years or they relinquish their "green card permanent resident status." Green card holders are on deck to be citizens but many choose not to take the next step. Permanent residency authorizes a foreign national to live and work in the U.S. indefinitely. There are several ways to obtain permanent residency in the U.S, including: a petition from an employer, marriage to a U.S. citizen, sponsorship by a close relative who is a U.S. citizen or legal permanent resident, or the U.S. Department of State diversity lottery program. Green card holders are legal and qualify for the vast array of welfare benefits. Thus, the gang of eight tyrants plan does create additional welfare clients.

Future Illegal Foreign National (FIFN): After either the gang of eight tyrants or the Kelly plan is implemented, there will still be foreign nationals who continue to enter or remain in the US illegally. Those who crash our borders and laws in the future; who come after an amnesty plan such as the gang of eight tyrants' offering; or an American plan such as the Kelly Plan; are referred to in this book as Future Illegal Foreign Nationals; or FIFN.

Guest Workers (GW): Under the gang of eight tyrants plan, they request 200,000 to a million additional immigrants per year to satisfy work requirements in US industry. American industrialists are tickled to keep the flow of low cost workers into their factories. The Kelly Plan is written so that Americans get all the jobs available. There is no need for guest workers when the US is in such a high unemployment situation. When 50 million new immigrants gain a legal status and Americans still have job priority; it will be a grand day indeed.

#### The Kelly Plan trumps the gang of eight tyrants' plan

The gang of eight tyrants thinks they really got a good thing going because the sloppy main stream American corrupt media are in lock step with them; so most regular people on the streets never hear the truth. Americans are looking for immigration "no amnesty "program. In the below section, I highlight the attributes of any immigration and "no amnesty" plan to which real Americans would be pleased to subscribe. Yes, all that stuff is in the Kelly Plan.

#### Whatever Americans want! It's in there!

Let's walk though a number of notions that are part and parcel of the Kelly Plan and are the things Americans demand from our legislators:

100% border security must be guaranteed by law with no excuses. However, since there is no citizenship or permanent amnesty, the program does not have to immediately end if all facets are not followed.

Congress, not the Executive Branch must determine if and when the border is secure. Especially after the IRS scandal, no ordinary citizen should trust the Executive bureaucracy.

Unless Congress declares otherwise, the Temporary Legal Guest (LG) program is suspended and possibly canceled after two years if the border is not verified by Congress as secure.

Border protection includes a 50% increase in the number of border patrol agents; a review of procedures by a team of independent consultants to improve the efficiency of the border agents and overall border security. Requires a full fence and perhaps a moat or an obstacle area between multiple fences—built across the entire southern and northern borders. This legislation takes away presidential discretion in border affairs and gives them to the Congress, which in turn will delegate at its discretion authorities to the individual states. Additionally, the Kelly Plan requires strict enforcement of all current / existing immigration laws.

For emphasis, American citizens demand zero amnesty and no family reunification provisions. The 1986 Reagan amnesty did not work as it was intended, nor will the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty plan. Many Americans are concerned about our rapidly rising population. It becomes more of a concern as we look at the growth in non citizens. Information provided by the Center for Immigration Studies (CIS) says that it has accounted for 70% of U.S. population growth this decade alone.

Illegal foreign nationals (IFN) shall never be permitted to vote or register to vote. Only US citizens will be able to vote and the Kelly plan offers no citizenship or path to citizenship to any illegal foreign national.

Americans would like to know who is in the country illegally and why they are here. Registering all foreign nationals provides this important tool for Americans. All illegal foreign nationals (IFN) must register with immigration authorities within six months of the Kelly Plan bill passing Congress and being signed by the President.

Temporary Legal Guests (LG) renew their status every year in person to pay the \$50.00 fee and any other fees and to verify their demographics. Registrants and Legal Guests (LG) must report regularly any demographic changes such as name, address, Phone, email, etc. These can be done online with security codes.

Registrants (RFN) do not have to speak English when registered but must agree to learn to learn and speak English within three months of registering. No RFN will be granted Legal Guest (LG) status without a light command of the English language. In order to renew Legal Guest (LG) status for the sixth time after five years as a guest, the Legal Guest must take and pass an oral and written exam that demonstrates proficiency in the English Language. Additionally, after the registration period, RFNs have to swear some level of allegiance to US as do Legal Guests (LG).

Registrants (RFN) must swear a carefully constructed limited allegiance to the US in order to be granted Temporary Legal Guest (LG) status.

It would help again to remember the words of Ttheodore Roosevelt on both of these subjects: "Every immigrant who comes here should be required

within five years to learn English or to leave the country... English should be the only language taught or used in the public schools." "We can have no "50-50" allegiance in this country. Either a man is an American and nothing else, or he is not an American at all." Something between allegiance and 50-50 is desirable for Legal Guests (LG).

Registrants (RFN) must register, be fingerprinted and iris biometric scanned in order to receive their registration card with photo ID. A database, designed, built, maintained, and operated by a services company such as IBM will capture all registrant, guest, green card holder, and visa (all types) information. Devices will be available at all airports, border locations, seaports, etc. to assure visa holders leave at the appropriate time.

Registrants (RFN) must carry photo ID card. Card & biometrics or just biometrics will prove identity.

Registrants (RFN) who wish to be a Legal Guest(s) (LG) of the US must complete the required application. All aspirants must be interviewed by qualified personnel. Background checks must be performed. Most will be approved but those with negative backgrounds will not gain approval.

Legal Guests (LG) and Registrants (RFN) must carry photo ID "registration" card. Card & biometrics will be additional proof of identity. Care will be taken so that American citizens' whereabouts data is not captured. New card will be issued as legal status changes. A fee will be charged for each card issued.

Americans citizens no longer wish to pay the living expenses and welfare and medical and education for foreigners, legal and illegal. This includes green card holders. The days of the free lunch are over.

Costs for interlopers who have become Legal Guests (LG) that are not immediately paid are charged to foreign national accounts maintained in the US accountability database maintained by an independent services company such as IBM. Citizens will pay none of the government cost for such expenses and will pay nothing for any benefits provided to Legal Guests (LG). Payment for charges made during the year will be collected at card renewal time.

Once the free registration period (six months0 is completed after legalization is declared, those illegal foreign nationals not registered will be deported

Deportation still exists for those who choose not to play by the legalization rules. All cases decided immediately w/o judges or lawyers. All expenses are paid by the interloper. Among others, those illegal foreign nationals who do not register or whose registrations expire will be deported at own expense. American taxpayers will no longer pay for deportations. Charges not paid immediately become a permanent debt in the IFN accountability record, and will be available for collection any time in the future before any status change for the interloper.

Registrants, Legal Guests, Green Card Holders, and Visa Holders who are jailed for committing crimes will be deported. Those who do not pay their fees on time will be deported after an appropriate grace period.

Americans are sick of foreigners, legal and illegal taking American jobs. Illegal foreign nationals have taken many American jobs. Under the Kelly Plan, Americans have the first option on all jobs—above legal guests, green card holders, and those in the US on visas. American citizens can bump illegal foreign nationals or Legal Guests (LG) for any advertised job.

As a side statistic, according to Citizens for Laws, for every 100 illegal aliens who find jobs in the US, 65 American workers are displaced.

Permission to live in America is precious. Even Disneyland expels gate crashers. Legalization infractions and crimes will be subject to major penalties and perhaps deportation.

Legal Guests (LG) are required to pay a fee of about \$50.00 or more each year for renewal. Legal Guests (LG) are thus on a one year temporary pass that is renewable annually for life. If crimes or government debt become part of a legal guests record, they may be jailed and/or deported.

Legal Guests (LG) will never become green card holders or citizens. Only those going through the same citizenship process as today – starting from their homeland application will be permitted to achieve green cards.

"Legal Guest" is the highest status a foreign national can achieve under the Kelly Plan. They must register, pay annual registration and other fees, provide valid address, email address, Facebook / Twitter accounts, provide several references, submit to an iris scan, facial scan, and fingerprints scan, and agree to all provisos of the guest program, understanding its temporary nature, one year at a time.

Photo ID will be given at registration time but additional information will be collected and used for things such as employment verification, unpaid health services and any other benefits received but not paid for. It is like a charge card that will not be renewed if it has a balance at the end of the year.

Businesses must register with the state governments in order to be able to hire Legal Guests (LG). In addition to other regulations, such businesses will use the latest employment verification tools available in-house to verify the status of any potential employee.

As many organizations as possible will be able to access the database from the applicant's Temporary Legal Guest Photo-ID Card or Registration Photo-ID Card. If the tools are too expensive to be certified for in-house use, businesses may pay a fee and have employees verified at state offices. If states agree, such verification can be performed at federal locations.

The gang of eight tyrants' plan has a proviso that Obamacare is never granted to those in a legalization / path to citizenship status. Under the Kelly plan, no expenses are borne by taxpayers. The gang of eight tyrants plan regarding Obamacare is actually a trick put in the legislation to help big businesses.

Since under the gang of eight tyrants' plan, businesses decide whether to hire those foreigners being legalized or American citizens, it helps the foreigners in getting jobs that the company does not have to supply healthcare benefits; whereas they must pay benefits for American citizens.

Under the Kelly Plan, businesses would be required to pay healthcare insurance costs for legalized foreign workers even though under the Kelly Plan these employees would not be eligible for Obamacare.

Additionally, companies must pick up these full costs regardless of how many hours per week the foreign national employee works. No foreign national employee of any company is to be left without benefits and in this way, Americans have an advantage, and foreign nationals cannot be medical hardships at Emergency Rooms.

Businesses that do not provide all that is to be given for foreign nationals will face major fines and criminal charges. Any immigration enforcement costs for employees are to be borne by the company. The costs will include the cost of collection.

Insurance companies will be requested under the Kelly Plan to put together affordable insurance policies that may be purchased by Legal Guests (LG) as individuals. Legal Guests (LG) will be required to own such policies after year two of the program.

The Kelly Plan calls for legislation that properly interprets the anchor baby (14<sup>th</sup> amendment) tenet so that its effect is rescinded. Foreigners born on American soil will no longer be automatic citizens. Service fees and costs can be substantially decreased if parents of minor anchor baby renounce legal US citizenship for minor children. Because of the cost savings, a stipend of as much or more than \$30,000 will be given for each anchor child who changes status from citizen to legal guest.

The Federal Government will rescind the right to sue state governments about immigration issues, voter ID issues, and other issues regarding immigration and immigrants.

## **Chapter Summary**

As you can see, the Kelly Plan is sane and comprehensible and most of all, it is designed specifically for the benefit of Americans. It does respect the fact that illegal foreign nationals are human beings, but it is unquestionably for Americans first.

Besides being the right thing, this plan also provides the prospect for raising revenues and it will substantially reduce and finally eliminate the expenses

Americans are now shouldering on behalf of our uninvited guests. Why the US government ever decided to give foreign aid to illegal foreign nationals will remain a mystery; but it will not continue to occur under the Kelly Plan.

The Kelly Plan is based on the notion that there is no free lunch. Because it reduces the load on local and state governments, it is the perfect solution for America. For state and local governments and school districts that are worried about assuring their pension obligations for example—teachers, firefighters, police, and other retirees, the revenue from the Kelly Plan to offset the cost of educating illegals, will surely help.

The old saying that there is no such thing as a free lunch; has not ever been applied to illegal foreign nationals for more than thirty years now. Knowingly or unknowingly, illegal foreign nationals have been pillaging Americans legally for decades. Lots of great stuff just for them, has been free. Yet, nothing really is free in any world.

Somebody always pays. Americans have been paying through the nose for a deal they never asked for. Through heavier taxes, reduced wages, and reduced employment opportunities, Americans have paid for these free rides by interlopers with sweat and blood and by doing a lot more with a lot less. Democrats and RINOS cannot grasp the concept of no free lunch. So, after taking from Americans and giving to illegal foreign nationals for so many years, Congress is about to vote to give Americans the ultimate slap in the face by making the takers American citizens.

From a life with all free lunches, foreign freeloaders will now receive the grand prize—American citizenship, and by law, they will be able to legally keep the job they stole from a long-time American citizen. Tell John McCain, Lindsey Graham, and the gang of eight tyrants that their amnesty plan is a no-deal for Americans.

This cannot stand. The Kelly plan takes the whole lunch off the table for good for illegal foreign nationals, and adds to the abilities of regular Americans to support our families. Unless you are a citizen of another country, you should like the Kelly Plan. Flood your representatives with emails, texts, cards, and letters so they understand they work for US. Next election, let's send them all home if they are not 100% for Americans.

## Chapter 26:

# How the Kelly Plan Helps All Americans

#### Who is your favorite whino?

When I hear Democrats and RINOs whining about amnesty for illegal aliens like as if it would be good for America, I again hear the words of candidate Ronald Reagan in the 1980 Presidential debates: "There you go again." That shot by Reagan was heard 'round the world right after Jimmy Carter chose to fabricate his own version of Reagan's views on Social Security and Medicare. Reagan called Carter on it, and the world is a different and better place because of Ronald Reagan, a man who was much more than a great communicator.

Unfortunately, the Obama Administration and the Democratic Congress are speaking fiction again. This time, they have had four RINOS as spokespersons to give their chicanery the look of legitimacy. It is not legitimate. It is an affront to honest Americans. It is *Democratic Speak* coming from the mouths of Democrat wannabees. We call them RINOS around here.

They passed the gang of eight tyrants' plan on June 27, 2013 so they could enjoy their Health Independence Holiday (Nancy Pelosi), while the rest of America wonders if they have not destroyed Medicare completely. Let them stew in this great work of deceit! Fourteen traitors of conservativism have been discovered. They have no cover.

This time, the deception is about amnesty for illegals. Trust them at your own peril. They did not tell Americans the truth so they could rush through

their noxious bill. I hope they bring in Ehrlich to get rid of the stench of the maggots in the Senate.

As most know, Reagan was such a kind-hearted man; he put his sympathy for the plight of illegal aliens above what was good for the country in 1986. It was Reagan who chose to give US our first round of full-bore amnesty. Reagan wanted to be a nice guy but he later realized that he had neither helped the aliens of the day, or the American people. He regretted this decision for the rest of his life.

Reagan's plan legalized 2.7 million immediately and then an additional 3.3 million or so got to come on down free of charge by way of family reunification provisions. Reunification is a code word for unloading the populations of poor countries on the US taxpayer. We not only import most of our goods, we now import a good part of our services, and we import people who pretend to be our offspring so they can enjoy our retirement savings.

Reunification passed in the US Senate in June 2013, so we know our lawmakers are not on our side. It was demanded by Democrats trying to get a two-for or a three-for or a six-for—for each newly minted citizen. I hope Republicans in the HOUSE have the guts to do one for the Gipper (we the people), since the Democrats have left us down for sure.

The provisions in the gang of eight tyrants legislation permits only the nuclear family to be reunited. It is a ruse. Never believe a crooked politician especially if their first name is Senator.

What this means is that for a few years, Uncle Shamus will not be able to get his free pass. However, Mr. Shamus, and his entire brood would immediately be welcomed in America with open arms. Then, after just a few years, Uncle Shamus could petition for a green card right from the Old Sod, where he would meet the slip-shod qualifications of a corrupt administration, and he would be" *In like Flint!*" My apologies to James Coburn, a real hero!

After Reagan's 1986 amnesty, you may know that a very large number of new citizens figured out how to take advantage of the good will of Americans by bringing anybody and everybody in with them. It was "such a deal," nobody could say No!

The Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) was so overwhelmed after the amnesty was granted that there are reports that a few fine looking dogs and cats were given citizenship. Some of these canines and felines more than likely are now collecting Social Security. Aren't we a great country? Actually, we sure are.

Some of the amnestied brought in as many as 100 "relatives" on the reunification clause. To this day, more and more foreign nationals are continually being reunited through this loose, anything-goes immigration system that discriminates against those of European descent.

Loose administration of foreign birth records helped just about anybody who tried to get through the maze legally. About a million green cards a year are handed out and the principle reason is family reunification.

#### Voters—voters everywhere!

After gun control and perhaps pro-football control, a liberal immigration policy is at the top of the progressive agenda, hoping to attract more Democrat voters from other countries. US Democratic leaders would love to exchange the persnickety Democrats, often up in age with a fresh new brood from another country. They do not even care which country as long as they smell like Democrats.

So, let's say that America goes ahead and does exactly what the Democrats and the unions and the corporations want. Let's say that Harry Reid and our corrupt lawmakers grant amnesty again to ten million to perhaps as many as fifty million currently illegal residents. Who knows how many there really are? Then what? How does that help the jobs picture for Americans? Well, on June 27, 2013, Harry Reid did just that as did many of our Anti-American Senators. Hopefully John Boehner will choose to use his pair to represent Americans.

The Kelly Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Plan is an American way to handle the problem of illegal immigration. I sent the Kelly Plan package

to my Congressman Republican Lou Barletta and I am hoping he introduces it in the HOUSE as a real answer to the Democrat and RINO chicanery against the American people.

At first, the Kelly Plan may not sound as good as deportation since it does offer temporary legalization. However, it also extracts a fee each year and demands that any EMTALA or other expenses from temporary legal guests be paid in order to get a clear and free guest pass renewal. There is no guest pass path to citizenship. The notion should grow on you, and you don't have to wait for the bill in order to know what is in it. It is in this book. No voting privileges ever come along with the guest privileges; even if Chuck Schumer whines all day to Mayor Anthony Weiner.

Let me repeat; there is no citizenship and no amnesty in the Kelly Plan. The price to be a legal temporary guest will be high for those who expect Americans to pay any of their way. The fees collected will eventually be used to cover all costs for those now residing in the US.

The fact is illegal foreign nationals have been living it up on the taxpayer dime for years and this has been a huge cost for Americans. Have you yet to see a news broadcast with an illegal alien featured, who has been sucking up American largesse for years; complaining that we citizens give them too much. With the Kelly Plan, those taxpayer-funded boondoggle days are over. Amen!

Democrats are not the only bad guys in the picture. Grover Norquist, a billionaire for sure and a one-time true conservative, who has become a pure big-business Republican, recently came out of the woods in favor of amnesty. You see, he and other billionaires like to employ cheap labor—that's your kids and grandkids, if you have been paying attention—much more than they want America to be for Americans.

They would be happy to employ Americans at cheap labor prices but those pesky Americans actually have minds of their owns and want silly things like—opportunity for advancement and good wages. The money boys want any advancement for Americans or for *illegals made legal* to be less than minimum wage or lower. That's why these pigs truly disgust me.

The infamous Koch brothers are in the tank for amnesty also because their version of immigration reform is to get the American wage even lower than low if that is possible. I normally have approved of the Koch brothers conservative stance in the past but not on something that will hurt regular Americans. When money is the concern, they vote the dollar bill, not for the George Washington principles that built the dollars they crave.

The rich business class do not care that those legalized eventually will add to the US welfare state and will not give back to the economy. Americans have to take notice that allowing immigrants into the United States to sponge off American citizens or reduce the hourly wage doesn't benefit average Americans. It sure does benefit businesses such as those who emulate the Robber Barons of the turn of the century.

Those businesses that can benefit from slave labor are thrilled that conservative Marco Rubio broke ranks with conservative thought for the cause of business and businesses. These rich, selfish, self-serving magnates will reward Mr. Rubio and others in Congress who acknowledge their demands with huge campaign contributions for years. Why? Because, though I hate to say it; it is all about money. They are willing to buy as individuals what you and I cannot get by getting people of like minds to vote out the corrupt politicians. These guys depend on corrupt politicians to make their next dollar. And we sure have enough corrupt Senators to go around.

They would be rich—regardless, but they are actually willing to say, "F" to America if they can get a gram of gold richer on the backs of real Americans. They care not a bit about you and I, and they care even less about conservatives. You see, they are true Republicans, and conservatives are merely those of us who have benefitted from hiding under their huge mantle.

Regular Americans have little to none of the big green stuff, so big fat politicians go where the bucks emerge. The Koch brothers, Grover Norquist, Sheldon Adelson, and other billionaires who still run major businesses don't give a damn about the American people. Even I once thought they did.

They are so interested in making their next bucks that they are happy to make them off the backs of former middle class, soon-to-be-poor Americans, like you and I. Shame on them! Please Americans; let us deny them our respect if nothing else. Why potential saviors choose greed rather than saving is one for God to check out. Maybe he needs to do some fine tuning if he would, please!

Americans know what we want from immigration reform. The reason the gang of eight tyrants deal smells bad is because it is built from the droppings of a thousand bad ideas. There are many stipulations in the Kelly Plan that Americans will see as big winners; and each one helps America and Americans.

At the top of the list, formerly illegal American guests will never be able to vote. Rich Republican Business magnates do not care about America. They do not care if Democrats win as long as they kiss their rings for the money prizes to get them reelected. So, they do not care if these new folks vote Democratic (Progressive-socialist liberal communist), or whatever you choose to call it.

I am starting to like the term – the "Anti-American Party" as it best describes Democrats as the cheats and scoundrels, and thieves and liars that they surely have become. Yes, I am a Democrat, but at least I am embarrassed by my Party as all D's should be. The big money Republicans have none of my respect either. I do love the conservative movement and I think we are America's only chance to survive Obama, the Anti-American Party, and selfish Republicans, and the RINOS who just passed the Senate bill.

You are going to like the Kelly Plan. The cost to Americans for permitting guests to reside in the country legally is zero. Ask the gang of eight tyrants for an accounting. As another biggie for Americans, the Kelly Plan stipulates that any American citizen with the same talent can bump any "legal guest," applying for any job in the country.

The bottom line is that Americans no longer will have to worry about foreigners controlling future elections; the huge cost of welfare, medical services and education; the inability to get jobs now held by illegal foreign nationals. What is there not to like, unless you are a Democrat leader or a Republican money taker or a big shot Republican billionaire.

Any preferences for anybody but an American end with the Kelly Plan since all guests must pay their own way. There are a ton of great American stipulations in the plan, each of which benefits Americans first. Overall, as a side benefit, the provisions of the plan are good for the guests also—compared to the shadows of course....

Any American that does not think this is a good idea fits the words of Utah Jazz President Frank Layden when describing the response of a former player to a simple question that Layden asked: "Son, what is it with you? Is it ignorance or apathy?" Just like a lot of low information Americans, who do not pay attention, the player responded to the coach: "I don't know and I don't care!" Of course, the player is still a millionaire who had his financial status gifted to him by our God who distributes talent. He is not a regular American. The more Americans learn about the Kelly Plan, the more they will care.

## Lying about the numbers

Democrats (members of the Anti-American Party) as you know for the past few years have openly claimed that there are about 20 million, not 10 million in the illegal population. Ironically, as a vote on amnesty approaches, the Democrats now swear that as many as ten million residents have disappeared from their lists.

Their new numbers show that there are now just ten to twelve million illegal foreign nationals left in America. It is a miracle. This difference between ten and twelve to twenty million is calculated to sell Americans that amnesty will be no big deal since the numbers are decreasing. The fact that nobody is counting does help the Democrats with their charade.

The numbers are not decreasing at all and are upward bound. Unfortunately, there are more like fifty million illegal aliens in the US today unless USCIS has had a secret plot to legalize them and make them citizens under the cover of darkness so they would not be counted. I have been saying and writing 50,000,000 as my number for years and years.

Ahem! Those extra eight million to ten million or perhaps thirty-eight to forty million interlopers as I calculate will assure in the future that there will no longer be a need for a Republican Convention. The big money Republicans won't have to put out their millions for no return ever again.

# Future one party political system

Democrats, the anti-American Party, are looking for a one-party political system and if their amnesty takes hold, with fifty million more Democrats, a one party system is sure to follow. The moneyed Republican billionaires want to make sure that they can get more favors from Democrat thieves in office than Republicans, and that is why they do not care who gets their dollars as long as they get their due.

That one party system may be what is coming and the big loser is the American people. The Democrats in charge will tilt the whole country towards liberalism, socialism, progressivism, or communism as they see fit. Conservatives and the Republican brand will exist no more. But, the Republican money class will still be finding cash rakes that are efficient enough to bring their wads to the bank.

After the new "bipartisan" amnesty, just having been passed in the Senate by the gang of eight tyrants, waiting for the HOUSE to approve, you can expect a plethora of Irish speaking people to be legally residing in the country, and even more when the coattails finally reach back to Ireland for full family reunification? I am not worried for, as a Kelly, I am OK with the Irish for sure.

However, the German, Italian, Ghanaian, and the French immigrants and others, waiting years in the wings, might not be as pleased as I, since I am Irish, but then maybe I should have no say. Maybe Marco Rubio should have no say...

The decisions in the US Senate seem to have been left to the whims of John McCain and Lindsey Graham and Marco Rubio, the RINOS of the Senate. SO, what happens when the House and Senate bills must be reconciled. These RINOS are major players in the gang of eight tyrants.

If Rubio, McCain and Graham have their way, it looks like it will be lots easier for Big Apple visitors to get a well poured drink legally in New York City, as all the Irish bartenders will be legalized. Nobody does whiskey better than the Irish. I know that for sure! But, despite that, I wish the Senate had decided otherwise, and for America.

#### Do foreigners really want to be US citizens?

A few years back, continuous Google search results showed me that less and less legal foreign nationals with green cards (permanent residents) chose to take the full plunge to become citizens. They were apparently happy speaking Gaelic. Being a permanent resident of the US with a green card is a pretty good deal and you do not ever have to learn the English language.

The word on the street is that many who have achieved green card permanent resident status have kept their loyalty with their home countries rather than choose to swear allegiance to the US as a citizen. Though they like living at large in the USA, they are not ready to profess full loyalty to America. Learning the language for many is simply a burden they choose to avoid. Green card holders can continue speaking Gaelic or whatever with impunity. I won't answer this but I have the question: Why do we permit this?

I bet that The NJ resident, and Spanish speaking Dominican immigrant Pedro Quezada, who recently picked up a cool \$300 million + in the somewhat recent 2013 Powerball, will be the most celebrated green card holder in his first ESL class. He sure seems like a good guy.

I hope he chooses to pay back the US for any largesse he may have received in the twenty-six years before he became an overnight lottery hero. First reports are that he is a hard worker, an independent business man, father of five, and just the type of person we like in America. Viva El Pedro! If I had the chance, I would ask Pedro why he never chose to take the next step to citizenship.

From Pedro, the Kelly Plan would have collected all of the charges for education, welfare, and medical, that he may have accumulated as

recorded in our big Electronic Accountability Database (EAR). I recommend that the database be run by IBM or some other great and trustworthy company so it never becomes political. The contract should be 99 years for the same reason.

Right after Pedro cashed his Lottery check, I would have presented him with a bill to pay for those past services. Additionally, he would have been asked kindly to volunteer to send some other funds along for those in similar circumstance (foreign nationals) who have never had such a bonanza in their lives.

The bottom line is that lottery winners and corporate moguls, though the chances were small, made it big. If they have expenses from when they were poor and on Medicaid or they skipped from the university without paying tuition or their loans, when they hit it big, the Kelly Plan wants to collect something from them, for Americans before any other American should pay a dime.

With so many green card holders remaining as permanent residents, rather than moving towards citizenship, don't you find it strange that there is such a push by Democratic politicians to push illegal foreign nationals into citizenship. The evidence suggests that it is not what they seem to desire. Can there be another reason for the push from the Anti-American Party than concern for the aliens?

Maybe the Democrats know that green card holders cannot vote for any favorite Democrat du jour since they are not citizens. Maybe the Democrats are not as happy letting the new residents enjoy their fine living in America without the Anti-American Party gaining something from it. You don't think that Obama and the Democrats would play politics on such an important issue as a person's life. Do you?

# Chapter 27:

## What if Somebody Broke Into Your House?

#### Southwestern states are hurt the most!

Yes, government lies, continues to lie, and enjoys lying because low information Americans believe their lies, and feel better about them possibly being the truth. California, Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas, are the four states most affected by the bulk of illegal foreign nationals who most often cross our southern border. As we examine a similar threat on the northern border, we must take into consideration a means to solve that problem at the same time.

While thinking about what must be done to help illegal aliens, ask yourself this question: "If somebody broke into your house tonight while you are out with the family at a cheap restaurant celebrating a family birthday, and when you got home they were stuffing their faces on your leftovers and perhaps they got some good stuff out of the freezer, cooked it up along with some wine, some good drinks, etc., would you ask them what you should do to help them further?" I don't think so!

Would you tell them where the rest of your good stuff is? Or would you tell them to get the hell out? I rest my case. Americans owe illegal interlopers nothing. However, because we have been so dumb to allow greedy politicians to condone this crap since 1986, the last amnesty, perhaps we can do well by Americans and do OK by the interlopers by changing the rules using the Kelly Plan.

The term illegal immigration has come to evoke images of people eluding US authorities at the border, yet more and more of those in the US illegally

come on tourist, student, religious and work visas. When their visa expires, they simply choose to stay. It is a no brainer. If they choose not to go home, they simply stay since America chooses not to track their whereabouts while they are in the US. BTW, isn't that a shame?

So, no matter how good we get at securing both borders, and we have to become almost perfect at that, we cannot discount the huge number of illegal residents that come from the six million or more visas that the US grants each and every year to people we have not vetted. Why should they ever go home when the border jumpers will testify that the toughest part of living in America is getting here? If you are already here, you are more than 90% of the way to never having to go home.

That is how dumb US authorities actually have become. Actually, with liberal / progressive communists in charge of the government, perhaps replacing current citizens with like minded statists is a good idea for the Emperor.

#### Visas are often unlawfully extended

An H-1B work visa, for example, is just one type of many visas by which legal foreign nationals are permitted to work in the US for up to six years. After six years, with an H-1B, the former legal alien, by law, is supposed to go home. But, many American officials, right up to the White House do not care about the laws they are sworn to uphold. So, many with expired visas, choose not to go home ever. They simply stay. They continue to work for the company that sponsored them originally. They are not dumb. They choose to stay illegal in America since Obama says it is really OK unless they are criminals. The company continues to pay them as if all is copacetic.

## Will the Kelly Plan make a difference?

Those in the US or Canada who go between the two countries frequently have the opportunity to get a NEXUS card for border crossings. For Mexican citizens, there is a mechanism called a "Border Crossing Card."

This card is valid for ten years and permits unlimited visits between the US and Mexico. It is a combination B visa and border card. In other words, there is business conducted between the US and Canada and between the US and Mexico, that is expedited by the use of these "cards."

Nobody expects the card holders to stay in the US, but sometimes they choose to do so. Since the US chooses not to enforce its immigration laws, why shouldn't they choose to stay? Who is the problem here—the interloper or the one who chooses not to secure?

According to Pew Research, the border crossing cards account for the vast majority of non-immigration entry into the United States. Statistics from back in 2006 show how popular these cards had become as they accounted for 179 million "non-immigrant admissions" into the USA. Fully 148 million of these were Mexicans using Border Crossing Cards.

If they choose not to ever go home, who would ever know? DHS admits it cannot track them. As a computer expert myself, I would say the DHS explanation, if true, is because they have dummies on their payroll. But, I suspect that the real reason is that their leadership simply does not care enough to stop something that the President wants badly. The more Obama followers that can be conjured up; the bigger smile for the President!

Under the Kelly plan, all interlopers from all sources would be tracked. The US can send people into space. We can track anything and anybody we choose.

The Pew Hispanic Center studies many of these issues, attitudes and trends. Their estimate in 2006 was that of the 10.8 million (their number – mine is about 50 million) illegal foreign nationals among the Hispanic / Latino population, half of them came here with visas and stayed when they expired.

There are many, many visa types. One could become a valuable expert in understanding all of the various options for entry into the US by studying these many varieties. A list of common visa types includes the following:

<u>Type</u>	Purpose for Visa
В	Visitor Visa: Business, Tourism, Medical treatment
C-1	Transiting the U.S.
D	Crewmembers - Airline, Ship
F	Student, Academic
1	Media and Journalists
J	Exchange Visitors
M	Students, Vocational
TN/TD	NAFTA Professionals
Т	Victim of Trafficking in Persons
U	Victim of Criminal Activity
Н	Temporary Workers/Employment or Trainees
L	Intracompany Transferees
0	Persons with Extraordinary Ability
Р	Athletes. Artists & Entertainers
Q	International Cultural Exchange
R	Religious Worker
	_

#### Why say no?

Unfortunately, US officials have simply given up on tracking expired visa holders. Only in government work, is the response "I can't" acceptable. In all jobs I have had in my career, if something is not in your job description, you tend to let it slide—knowing you are ultimately accountable but hoping to solve immediate crises and then get back to that issue left behind.

Perhaps there are benefits for the would-be enforcers to choose not to enforce? Why don't we know this? We in the US reap what we sow from planting poor politicians in our fields. Why we cannot know who has arrived and who has left is a primitive IT problem that a freshman IT major could solve even before the first semester were over.

We can send astronauts to the moon and repair space stations in space but US officials are convinced that we cannot track a few million non-Americans. I disagree. First, they must register with biometrics and full demographics. Then, they would be in some database someplace, and they would be fully track-able. There should be no way that any interloper, once registered, could be lost. I implicitly trust IBM and its methods and I know

that if the US actually wanted a good system that was impregnable, IBM could deliver it. I would be tickled to help them free of charge!

Not being able to find interlopers is sheer government incompetence. As a professional IT expert, I could ask a freshman IT class at the university to design a system over one or two semesters that would be able to assure that visa holders behave exactly as they are supposed to, including leaving the country on time. Americans are pretty smart. American officials unfortunately are not!

Many Americans have not learned yet that the Obama Administration has relaxed all border crossings from Mexico Canada for the last several years. No, it is not Mexico. The border agents and the field personnel find this as strange as do regular Americans. But, then again, like most of US, they do not have an "in" to the back of the Obama brain. It is as if the President is interested in telegraphing a means to illegally enter to the enemy. Your call, not mine!

Canada and the US once had superior security. One time years ago for example, I took my two young sons to Canada on a special Dad trip. They were less than ten years old each and very little. At the border, when passports were not required, we were all detained for an inordinate amount of time. My children were separated from me on our way into Canada. US border officials wanted to make sure I was not kidnapping my children. I was OK with that.

In their thirties now, my boys still are a bit chicanerous, and I thought their miniature versions back then might try to trick the authorities into thinking that they were being hustled across the border by a dad to avoid mom's bad dinners and lunches. (Sorry Pat – just kidding). In the end, I was thankful for the work of the border guards, as border checks would surely limit illicit transportation activities between the two countries. If my sons were ever kidnapped, I would love the opportunity to scoot to the border to retrieve these wonderful, highly-loved small people when they were returned. Why would Obama change that?

#### So, why did Obama relax restrictions? You tell me!

As you may have learned if you read any of my articles for Conservative Action Alerts on "immigration," The Kelly Plan is not a symbiotic notion to accept the gang of eight tyrants' word on anything important. The Kelly Plan continues to be a comprehensible and comprehensive immigration plan designed for Americans.

It has the possibility to actually raise US revenues substantially and it is designed to eliminate unauthorized expenses from interloper activities in our welfare systems, the cost of which we Americans never should have been incurring, and we should not have to incur today.

Most Americans, by word of mouth or by experience, have learned that without government, there is no such thing as a free lunch. The Kelly Plan has been designed to take the whole immigration buffet off the table for illegal foreign nationals. Because Americans will pay just for their own dinners, costs will be substantially less.

Consequently, the Kelly Plan adds to the abilities of regular Americans to support their own families. When they find there is no longer a buffet, resourceful illegal foreign nationals will figure out a new place to eat.

The mere inference that a new amnesty is being worked out by the likes of McCain, Graham, Flake, Rubio, Durbin, et al, has already conjured up thoughts of Bob Barker standing on top of Mount Sinai, screaming out to all considering a border infraction: "Come on down." They have begun to come down while just like Pharoah, DHS arrests them and then sets them free. When Big Sis was in charge, she always had a good excuse. Now that the Senate plan has passed, we can expect more anxiety getting across to assure the big gang of eight amnesty.

#### Secure the Border

Americans say, "Secure the border first." Border fortification is the most important notion in any "comprehensive plan." Most Americans do not trust that the gang of eight tyrants will ever secure the border, regardless of their

promises. In the Kelly comprehensible plan, border security must be achieved. No more interlopers are permitted under any circumstances. We should be able to do perfectly well with the illegal population that is already here. Thus, no additional immigrants will be permitted until we believe we need them. Once we prove those in the country are OK, we can figure out what additional people we need. I think we need none. Only those wishing to pay \$2.00 or less per hour would think otherwise. And, this is not 1965!

The Kelly plan is designed to work. If we do not secure the border as promised, we then have the option to cancel legalization and declare all "guests" to be illegal again. With such a penalty in play, even the most proamnesty Democrats should want the border to be secure. This country's kindness in trying a real solution is not to be construed as a give-away to illegal foreign nationals. The Kelly Plan is a big winner for Americans. It is completely unlike the Senate passed plan put forth by the gang of eight tyrants.

Once illegal foreign nationals register up front, through a fully legitimate registration process, if they choose to play by a set of very strict rules, reregister and pay their fees each and every year forever, they can gain from having registered. They gain nothing by choosing not to register.

#### Stretching the truth about 50 million illegal residents

For a number of years until just recently, Democrats had been using 20 million as the number of illegals residing in the US. Now it seems that the gang of eight tyrants needs a lower number. The change back to the ten to twelve million level is necessary to convince the proletariat (US) that there are so few interlopers that it would be no big deal to give them all amnesty. Out of left field, Democrats now set the number back to what it was back in the late 1990's.

Democrats of course are shaping the truth to suit their purposes. Regular Americans call this "lying." When we get an accurate registration count with the Kelly Plan, we will know for sure that there are over 50 million illegal residents in the US right now, and they exist in all fifty states. Yes, they live in Hawaii and Alaska also. The seven extra of the 57 states that the

President once recognized have not reported in yet, so the Kelly Plan ignores these seven bogus states in its basic records.

#### Should we compromise America for foreigners?

There are two things that I have learned from watching this debate, studying this debate, and thinking how it could all be solved. These are: (1) our government lies to us continually, and (2) the party in control lies about the total number of illegal residents in the US for its own benefit.

Nobody knows the impact of what potential leniency for illegals might do to our country though the Heritage Foundation has taken a great stab at it with their recent analysis. They estimate that it will cost US \$6.3 trillion dollars for the kind gesture just passed by the gang of eight tyrants. The last estimate in 2007 was \$2.6 trillion and we could not afford amnesty then. It is less affordable now for sure. Why is this a better idea today?

Politicians continually lie about the real number of illegal residents. Thus, a rational first step in any plan that might give leniency or amnesty must be to first get a very accurate count. The Kelly Plan provides this first and it goes on to solve the problem for Americans with a toughness and fairness and firmness that keeps Americans on top.

Passing immigration reform in which the winners all get amnesty years from now when the US verifies that full border control has been achieved, means that during the interim the number of illegal residents will swell. The gang of eight tyrants plan does not address this at all. Citizens of the world know that if they do not act swiftly, they will miss out on the last big lottery for US citizenship so they are taking Bob Barker's word and they are coming in to the US in droves.

Hold on to your hats because you won't believe the lack of respect our public officials have for the dignity of potential immigrants to the US. There are many stories about foreign nationals working hard to get a green card to become a permanent resident, and that is one of the many reasons why illegal interlopers should never be placed in front of these hopeful souls.

## Citizenship as a lottery prize

What if I told you there was a way that people in foreign countries that are not even in line can win a Cadillac plus a green card. Most of us would think it would be easier to win a Cadillac since at least there are lots of contests out there with Cadillac's as prizes. But, we would be wrong. It is actually easier to win a green card from the US government and then never having to wait in line—even if you never really had considered coming to America. Lottery winnings come whether wanted or not.

The deep yet empty brains that work for our government have concocted a green card lottery. I kid you not. Each and every year, whether we have excess green cards or not, Bob Barker is able to pull out as many as 55,000 visas from his bag of tricks to present as enticements to citizens of the world. They get to buy a ticket for this lottery. It is not a lottery for Americans to bring in family members. It is simply a moneymaker on human emotions with the proceeds going to the US government.

The official name is the Diversity Immigrant Visa Program, but it is known across the world as the Green Card Lottery. These green cards are randomly given to people that apply by a computer generated drawing program. And, you thought Congress took immigration seriously. This joke should be terminated immediately. Citizenship to the US should be earned and respected.

## Chapter 28:

## Kelly Plan Registration Process

#### No undocumented left behind

Registration and a full count of all illegal foreign nationals is the key to knowledge about the extent of the immigration problem in the US. Registration legislation should be passed as a prerequisite to any other immigration legislation. In this way, we would know the real numbers, and the full impact on future costs. Registration is a key element of the Kelly Plan.

Anybody who registers at approved Department of Homeland Security (DHS) locations, such as the United States Post Office within the six month registration period with fingerprints, face and iris scans, and clean demographics, will qualify for any legalization notions that may come along—ever. Those who do not register should immediately be deported for choosing to remain an underground indocumentados en estados unidos (illegal in the United States).

#### No cost to taxpayers

Taxpaying Americans should not have to pay a dime for any part of immigration services including registration and border security ever. The United States is not a World Social Services Agency, especially now that we are broke. Those who crash our borders or overstay their welcome and use our services illegally must pay the cost.

Our legislators choose not to consider the cost to taxpayers when proposing amnesty. They will not acknowledge the heavy costs though this

country is well past the threshold of being broke. If we were a color, it would be deficit red. Additionally, since lawmakers do not acknowledge that there is a cost, they choose not to assess the cost onto the fees needed to sustain illegal foreign nationals. Things that Americans pay for, illegal "visitors" get for free. All costs are placed onto the backs of overtaxed and beleaguered American citizens. It is simply not fair.

Assessing the costs of registration and legalization

The fee for an ID card in Colorado is \$10.50. The Fee for an ID card in Pennsylvania is \$13.50. The fee for a regular ID card in California is a whopping \$27.00. A Senior ID card is no charge, and a low income ID card is \$8.00. In New York, the fee is about \$10.00.

Therefore, the cost to produce an ID card in any state is substantially less than \$10.00, making the cost for creating such an ID for every legal guest in the US very affordable for the taxpayers. However, taxpayers should not pay the freight. Under the Kelly Plan, all illegal residents will pay the costs for everything they take from America, including ID cards.

Since there would be system design costs and other information technology costs as well as costs incurred to properly equip and staff post offices and photo-id centers, and this is a new area, the fee for registration should be about \$20.00 and the fee to apply for temporary legal guest status should be between \$50.00 and \$100.00. I would like the fee to be closer to \$50.00 as long as it covers the costs. There should be adequate funding so that background checks can be done post facto and undesirable registrants / potential guests can be identified and deported.

The law must be written so that any extraordinary costs of processing registration cards and guest cards are born by the individual registrant. For example, if a registrant chooses to appeal any decisions or sue the government for any reason, they must bear all costs. So, the fee would have variable components to assure that extraordinary costs do not place a burden on taxpayers.

The border does not have to be secure for the Kelly Plan of temporary guest legalization to be enacted since the program requires yearly renewals. If the border is not secure after a number of years as deemed

appropriate by Congress, the temporary legal guest program can be shut down or altered to meet the new world. Getting illegal foreign nationals registered is a big advantage for US. Giving them the hope of a temporary legal guest visa if they register goes a long way to assuring the success of the registration process.

Since the temporary legal guest program requires annual renewal, once the law is enacted, each registrant desiring to be an become or to hold immigration guest legal status would be required to revisit specific centers manned by USCIS personnel to apply / reapply for guest status. USCIS agents would work with the registrant to complete their applications for temporary guest legalization, and would be available for renewal activities.

The personal interview will be the most expensive part of the temporary legal guest sign-up process. In the naturalization process these fees are in the neighborhood of \$250.00. Thus, a personal interview fee may need to be tacked on depending on what it costs the government to interview all of the guests, one by one. Additional variable costs would be assessed depending on the degree of difficulty to ascertain eligibility. Again, costs are to be borne by the applicant and not the taxpayer.

The temporary guest status would be the result of a previously registered foreign national completing those parts of the application that are not necessary simply for registration. Once all information that might be missing is collected and made part of the record, the USCIS agent on the scene will be given a "yes" or "maybe" indicator from a preprogrammed system that analyzes risks and constraints based on standard approval criteria.

The application database will be one source of input and the documentation required for the interview, similar to documentation needed for naturalization, will be another source. The agent will get answers from the applicant for questions asked by the automated process. The agent will also scan missing documentation and appropriate pictures into the database. If all looks good, and the machine analysis gives a thumbs up, the USCIS agent may concur and the applicant can be approved on the spot with a status change on the registration card as well as the immigration database.

If there is a problem that can be solved with additional information, the registrant would be informed that more time is needed. When further

examination is needed, the registrant would later be contacted by mail, phone, or email. It is expected that most applicants would receive legalization status immediately after the USCIS interview and leave with Temporary Legalized Guest status encoded on their registration photo-id card.

Thus, when all information is collected and the applicant is cleared, the USCIS agent would reinsert the registrant's card. At this time, both the magnetic or chip material on the card, and the immigration and accountability database records would be marked designating the aspirant as a temporary legal guest. Each year, on or near their birthday anniversary, legal guests would be required to check in again with a USCIS agent, pay their yearly renewal fee, and re-verify their temporary guest status. Each year, they would receive a new updated registration / guest card.

## What happens when registrant is not approved?

If there are obvious reasons why this applicant cannot be given legal status, such as a criminal record, the applicant would be informed that they would be notified by mail that his or her application for temporary guest legalization is pending. If after examination of the record and the USCIS Agent's comments, the applicant is deemed not to meet the criteria, the agency would send a letter of denial.

In the letter of denial, the registrant would be asked to either self deport within a three to six month window or appeal the ruling. A specific form would be required to appeal along with reasons, any additional material, and a payment of a fee for the anticipated costs of the appeal. A hearing would be scheduled.

If the applicant / registrant agrees to self deport, to help assure their exodus, since this is a desirable outcome, a transportation debit card might be given to aid in the self-deportation. This amount would be owed and would be expected to eventually be paid back to the US government once the self-deportee is in their home country residence.

The debit card could be used only for discounted transportation expenses as well as food along the way to help assure that they can get back to their home countries safely. The amount due would be held in the electronic accountability record associated with each registrant and will be expected to be paid. Before any consideration for a visa or a return trip to the US for a necessary even such as a wedding / funeral etc., if approved, the debit card charges would have to be paid back.

After the USCIS interview, for those not cleared immediately, the application process would occur mostly behind the scenes. If additional information and an additional interview are required, there would be another fee required for the additional work required for the application.

The registrant would be asked if they wish to continue with the interview, which would hopefully resolve all anomalies in the application and would ultimately result in approval or denial of the guest application. The determination (approval or denial or additional information required) of all interviews after the first would be mailed to the registrant. More than likely, the registration process will assure the accuracy of the addresses of the bulk of all illegal residents.

If the registrant chooses not to continue with the process to avoid the fee or for any other reason, they would not receive approval for legal guest status and would be asked to self deport with the same provisos as discussed above. In other words, on the determination document, they would be asked to self-deport. Just as with rejection, to help assure their exodus, it would be worth giving them post facto debit card and of course, their registration card could be marked denied. The registrant would be asked to keep their registration card in their possession at all times. Once somebody self deports or they are deported through the system, they will typically not be permitted back into the US.

When this entire process is fine tuned and well oiled, there may be opportunities for those denied guest status to gain acceptance by serving in our military, or volunteering for special civilian assignments in military zones.

Under the Kelly Plan, any immigration guest may apply for citizenship at any time. This is not a path to citizenship. It I simply the way it is right now.

As all other green card / naturalization candidates, they would begin their citizenship journey by returning to their home countries. They would receive up to a two year advantage from the date of their immigration registration. In other words, if after two years of registering, they began the normal citizenship process by returning to their home country, their registration date, not the date of their first appearance in their US embassy or consulate, would be their date of record, and it would put them ahead of anybody who got in line one day or more after they registered.

Nobody would ever move ahead of anybody already in line. The part that fair minded Americans should like is that these resident foreign nationals gain no priority over those already in line at the time of registration but registration does provide a two year suspense period that does count towards time in line. Neither registered foreign nationals nor legalized guests would hold an advantage on anybody from the home country or anywhere in the world, who was in line on their date of registration.

Citizenship applications to the US always begin in the country of origin—the home country. This would be no different for the legalized guest under the Kelly Plan.

## How does deportation work today?

Any illegal foreign national can be deported by ICE officials simply for being in the US without a passport or other valid documentation. By law ICE is to deport interlopers. Obama has suspended enforcement and ICE personnel have sued the President since they feel his action is unlawful. So, the lawful deportation procedure and the current deportation procedure are not one and the same. We discuss the lawful border procedure.

When the US chooses to deport somebody, US immigration takes control of the deportee until they are safely back to their home country. This is very costly to the US government. The cost of deportation averages about \$12,500 per deportee, according to a "high-level immigration official." This involves the arrest, detention, and the physical deportation of each person removed from the U.S. I am convinced that this can be made more efficient by formalizing the process . An outside efficiency consulting firm can streamline this process so that it costs 1/5 to 1/10 of what it does now.

For those registrants or legal guests, who have not been asked to self deport, The Kelly Plan offers each legal guest a loan if they choose to self deport. It will be in the form of a debit card similar to those who are asked to self deport.

In essence it is a transportation card / voucher that can be used only for travel purposes to their home country. This loan will help those wishing to become citizens to be able to afford the journey back to their home countries and it will help people self-deport. Those intending to be citizens will then go to a US official site in their home country and apply for a green card. Those who choose to come back may do so as long as their guest cards are properly renewed each year and they pay back the expense reimbursement for their self-deportation.

#### **Guest Workers**

Any legal guest under the Kelly Plan will automatically be given the opportunity to work anywhere in any business in any state in the United States. That includes Hawaii and Alaska. In all employment situations, American citizens must be hired first at the same legal wage as a legal guest. With fifty million potential legal guests in the US, there should be no reason for the US to seek any additional guest workers as is outlined in the gang of eight tyrants' bill which recently passed in the US Senate. The gang of eight tyrants believes that we need additional guest workers. No additional guest workers are permitted or invited under the Kelly Plan.

Businesses that hire an illegal foreign national from the day the registration program begins will be prosecuted to the full extent of the law. The only foreign nationals that can be hired must be legal. This is actually current law but after the beginning of the registration period when all foreign nationals have the opportunity for a six month legalization, illegal foreign nationals may not be hired. Those working already who do not register do not have to be released until the registration period ends.

Only registrants and/or temporary legal guests may be hired after the period begins. At a minimum, businesses in violation will be fined double the expenses involved in the discovery and the prosecution of the offense.

Additionally, businesses will pay the full wage and back pay to any American who applied and was denied employment during this period.

In the Kelly Plan, Americans can bump any legal guest worker for any employment opportunity or they may choose to negotiate to get the next job that comes available. Health care benefits for the legal guest will be provided by the business at the same level as for an American worker, though Obamacare is not an option for legal guests. Since Obamacare regulations are in play for all American employees to cover health care issues, the same dollars must be put forth to pay for legal guests' health insurance, though these guests do not qualify for Obamacare.

Legal guests do not qualify for any Obaamcare or any welfare, health, or education benefit. Thus, legal guests may trade wages to the point of the minimum wage and the employer would be required to make up the difference for a minimum insurance policy.

In simple terms, for any legal guest, hired by any US or foreign business operating in the US, the company would be required to immediately pay the total healthcare insurance costs for these employees and their families. Any legal guest employed by a domestic or foreign company operating in the US, would be considered full-time for health benefits, regardless of the hours worked. Insurance companies will be asked to provide special policies that can be purchased by legal guests and/or companies on behalf of legal guests. No legal guest can be employed without health insurance.

No gamesmanship of hours would be permitted for legal guest employees. This is not to provide legal guests an advantage over Americans. Instead it is intended to save the taxpayers from having to pay for medical services for legal guests.

Gang of eight tyrant's wants 1 to 1.5 million more each year

The gang of eight tyrants thinks 50,000,000 new legal Americans is not enough. They passed a bill that we open our borders to 200,000 new "foreign workers" each year to satisfy jobs that Americans "will not take."

Analysts suggest the number is really 1,000,000 plus the normal 500,000 who would be coming here anyway via the green card and visa processes. I

disagree that we need any more workers and we certainly do not need 50,000,000 more welfare citizens. The Kelly Plan should be adopted by the HOUSE. Among other favorable terms, it does not request additional employees from foreign countries. Americans first.

With fifty million illegal foreign nationals residing in the US at the present time, there should be no need for any such guest worker program that brings in 200,000 to one million additional foreign nationals per year. We have enough illegal Irish already thank you. How we use these great Irish nationals is what is important. Every piece of the Kelly Plan favors Americans, not foreign nationals from yesterday, today, or tomorrow.

On March 19, 2013, my new best friend, radio talk show host Rush Limbaugh lamented that if the gang of eight "traitors" have their way on this, their secret goal is to register the "workers" "as voters"--Democrat voters. Rush said that unless the special workers' proposed by the RINOS and their democrat friends included a ban on voting in American elections for 25 years from date of issuance, then "signing this bill would spell the end of the Republican Party, period."

Since the Kelly Plan makes good use of current illegal resident resourcesthe 50 million illegal foreign nationals in the US, there is no need for inviting another 200,000 to 1,000,000 new foreign nationals each year. The gang of eight tyrants looks to bring in at least 200,000 and as many as a million each year after the 50 million is on a path to citizenship. Yes, they want to swarm America with even more illegal foreign nationals. It is ridiculous.

Democrats want new entrants to vote in any election without needing an ID card. The new entrants of course will be instructed to vote Democrat, of course. Eventually, even low information voters will be annoyed that the Democratic Party wants to water down their vote by permitting foreigners to vote. It is too bad that the corrupt press does not provide these correct facts to Americans, regardless of whether their information level is high or low.

## Chapter 29

# Illegal Foreign Nationals Must Pay Their Own Way!

## Costs should not be paid by Americans

Like most aspects of immigration research, finding current information is difficult. So we will take a shot at extrapolation. Back in 2008, a Pew Study concluded that the Children of unauthorized immigrants make up 6.8 percent of students enrolled in kindergarten through grade 12. This was an increase from the 5.4 percent in 2003. Extrapolating through 2012, and using other metrics, we find that today, over 10% of the K-12 population are in the illegal foreign national category. The proportion has been tracking double in California, which would make about 20% of the students as the children of illegal immigrants. The cost to educate these children is staggering, unless you pay no taxes.

The cost to educate one student in public schools averages out to be \$12,500. With 5.2 million students having illegal foreign nationals as parents, the total national funding cost is about \$65 billion. This cost is not even being considered in the work being done by the gang of eight tyrants. Who pays this cost? US Taxpayers of course!

When we take the cost of welfare, Medicaid, and other services consumed by illegal foreign nationals and we subtract the amount of taxes paid, the total is at least \$100 billion to the red. All policymakers must acknowledge this expensive reality instead of convincing themselves that these costs do not exist. Though the essence of this article is illegal immigrants, it helps to get a complete picture of costs by adding in the cost of legal immigrants.

It is not true that legal immigrants cost US nothing, in fact, because they are legal, our laws permit them to gain many of the same benefits that Americans in impoverished status gain from the government. And, proportionally, legal foreign nationals consume more than their share. So, bringing in 200,000 to one million guest workers each year, as prescribed by the gang of eight tyrants' bill, is not such a good idea.

For example, when a citizen of another country or a US visa holder in the US applies and is given permission to move towards citizenship, they are made legal and are presented first with a green card, which means they have gained permanent resident certification. After about five years, if they do everything right, including learning English, they may become citizens.

## Tsarnaev brothers – an immigration debacle

Some never choose to become citizens. Boston was not so lucky with the Tsarnaev brothers. Both wanted to become citizens as an apparent charade. If both of these two Muslim moron Jihadists had gotten green cards, they would have been permitted to stay a lifetime just by renewing their green card every ten years. Once an applicant earns a green card, renewals every ten years are almost completely automatic. Tamerlan had been a bad guy for an awful long time and never qualified.

The Tsarnaev immigration story began in April 2002, when Anzor Tsarnaev, the father, came to the US on a tourist visa. Within a year, he applied for asylum and was granted it quickly. Ironically, he was on good enough terms with his government to get the tourist visa so the notion of whether the asylum was deserved comes into question.

The way it works is that asylum seekers, apply for refugee status from within the U.S. Those applying for refugee status seek it from their home countries. An applicant must be of "good moral character," meaning that he or she cannot have committed any serious crimes, or, in some cases, even any minor ones. They also must demonstrate the ability to speak and write in English. They must pass a civics test. At that point, the applicant often *qualifies* for citizenship.

Ironically, on September 11th, 2012, Dzhokhar Tsarnaev took his citizenship oath during a large ceremony held at the TD Bank Garden. The brother was not so lucky as his "moral character" prevented him from gaining citizenship after he was involved in an apparent domestic-violence episode, though the FBI's information from the Russians also came into play. Yet, he was not deported.

How such a bad person, who had been rejected at every turn of the process could leave the country and come back with impunity and no legal documentation is a mystery for the ages. There are lots of problems with immigration and not all of them have to do with illegal residents.

There is speculation that the younger brother's citizenship might be revoked post facto. This would not be because he was deemed a bad guy but because if the plot was taking place when he took his oath, then his oath was invalid, and his citizenship can be revoked because he fraudulently took the oath. This is the part of the oath with which Dzhokar will have a problem:

"I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same."

It is a strange world don't you think in which this terrorist is permitted to keep his citizenship. And, these guys in the Senate think we should trust them on immigration.

Ironically, regarding the Boston terrorists, the country could afford about 20,000 police to find two men but we are incapable of adopting policies that prevent them from getting into the country. We can't even make policies so that no American gets hurt in the workplace, in a marathon, or anywhere. Look no further than our poor leadership.

Our immigration system permits green card holders to swear allegiance to any country for fifty years or one hundred years, as long as they live and still renew their green card for permanent residence in the US. This also gives them the right to profess how much they hate America. None of this affects their permanent resident status. Our government permits our guests

to swear that they hate America. And, some think more gun laws is what we need to make everybody love each other?

As we have discussed, there are now supposedly only 11 million illegal aliens in the US. There are also 8.5 million foreign nationals living as legal permanent residents with green cards, who are already eligible to apply for U.S. citizenship. Yet, they do not. According to DHS, nearly a third received their green cards before 1989. Nearly another third received green cards in the 1990s.

Why do legal permanent residents not continue on to be citizens? Could it be that they love taking from American but they don't really love America? Yet, despite not trying to be citizens, and showing their love for the Constitution, they still may claim welfare benefits of all kinds from long suffering American taxpayers, regardless of whether they ever worked or not. And, yes, all the while they swear their allegiance to some other country. The American flag is not their flag.

Unlike the supposed 11 million illegal foreign nationals, the green card holders are eligible for a lot of free benefits, all paid by US taxpayers. For example, Medicaid Temporary Assistance for Needy Families benefits (TANF), Supplemental Security Income, Child Care Assistance, Food Stamps, and a variety of other welfare benefits and public aid programs are readily available. The Budget Committee Republican Staff estimates that costs could be upwards of \$40 billion in short order, just for Medicaid and Obamacare.

Yes, Obamacare is available for people who do not even want to be citizens. The long-term unfunded liability for Obamacare would add another \$2 trillion. Americans should not be pleased that our lawmakers think it is OK that we pick up the tab for this largesse to legal permanent residents.

Regardless of whether they finished high school in Ireland or their home country or not, the full Congress has passed tax legislation that permits non worker illegal aliens, who file returns to receive bonanzas in their tax returns. This is not by accident. Our Congress thinks the American hide is so thick that they (our elected representatives) can keep taking from it to give more and more to illegal and legal foreign nationals. What do you think?

Federal law currently deems all immigrants likely to become a public charge inadmissible to the country regardless of whether they are applying for temporary, permanent, or any other form of legal status. Yet, somehow our beneficent lawmakers have chosen to twist the law to favor these one-day potential citizens, hoping they will remember to vote Democratic. Perhaps it would be cheaper to deport our representatives.

In addition, we should all be aware that some counties and states have public benefits programs that are specifically intended for immigrants who cannot qualify for federal public benefit programs. Americans cannot get these benefits. Your state politicians have enabled these. For example, in California some immigrants who do not qualify for Supplemental Security Income (SSI) because of their immigration status of "illegal," can receive assistance through the Cash Assistance Program for Immigrants (CAPI). No wonder the wage earners of California, other than the Hollywood Elite, are packing their bags and heading for Texas.

#### Federal government largesse is easy to grab

Any immigration program, including the Kelly Plan must stop fraud at the gate. An omnibus bill designed for non-Americans must be passed to protect Americans from fraud perpetrated by illegal foreign nationals. Laws, including tax laws are written by humans, thinking they have handled all contingencies. Yet, our lawmakers are only human. But, lawyers in the US, representing illegal foreign nationals and legal foreign nationals have learned to get more from American taxpayers than even our corrupt Congress thinks is OK.

Democrats would love to paint Senator Jeff Sessions as a loon because he insists on all Americans getting the benefit of every congressional doubt. If Congress makes a mistake in tone or in words, and it is not intentional, foreigners should not be entitled to take dollars from the pockets of regular Americans. Yet, this is not how the laws are interpreted by the IRS, who would claim they have no choice. Our lawmakers can make this right in a fifteen minute session if they choose.

As tough as hard working American taxpayers would find it to believe; illegal and even illegal immigrants in total each year are scheduled to receive more than \$7 billion in federal tax credits from our treasury. You see, there is a loophole in the law that allows people, who are not authorized to work to reap government payments with no questions asked by the IRS. Would they be so kind to you or I, if we needed as little as the cost of a small sandwich?

I love watching Senator Jeff Sessions, who is on the side of the American people, with no doubt at all. His office calculated that, based on accurate recent records that it is expected to cost regular Americans as much as \$7.4 billion through an IRS slippery provision known as the Additional Child Tax Credit. This huge amount is four times what it once was before illegal aliens knew that it could be a source of some immediate pin money.

The fact is that legally, illegal immigrants are prohibited from receiving regular tax credits; a quirk in the law does allow them to qualify for the child tax credit. Hard as it may believe for honest Americans to believe, dishonest illegal aliens have figured out that this is a "refundable" credit. In simple terms, this means that illegal foreign nationals can reap the money --with average checks totaling about \$1,800 -- even if they've paid no withholding taxes. If they can "conjure" up more dependents than the average, their bonanza can win them a lot of cash. It may add up to a free trip to Ireland, or Mexico, or any country that takes cash for a great vacation. Is this why we have voted in this Congress? This is another problem not solved by the gang of eight tyrants.

Overall, the American people are fed up with illegal aliens depleting our tax dollars by overrunning our welfare system, our schools, our hospitals and the jobs we once held.

# Chapter 30:

# Americans Are Being Played for Suckers!

#### Foreign Nationals First

If you are a liberal progressive Democrat, there would be no reason for you to not want all illegal foreign nationals, who are of a liberal progressive ilk, to be able to gain citizenship and be able to keep the Democratic Party in control. A path to citizenship as defined by the gang of eight tyrants would help sustain victories for liberal progressives for more than a generation.

However, if your political party comes way down on your wants and needs list—in other words, you work for a living, and you think others should have to work for a living; you might not like the idea of having your vote watered down by fifty million more voters. Additionally, you would not be so quick to commit more of your tax dollars to supporting fifty million more than you do today.

Conservative analysts have suggested that the "gang of eight tyrants" are comprised of liberal progressives aligned with the Democrat Party, who want a path to citizenship in their amnesty program so their team will never be out of office.

It is easy to understand that the Democratic members of the gang of eight tyrants are behaving like they are about to gain a windfall. Eleven to fifty million new Democratic registered citizens in about ten years will be able to assure that the Republican Party never wins another national election. It is easy to understand why Chuck Schumer and the three other Democrat gang members want to assure that this happens without a hitch, even though immigrants of a questionable nature just recently blew up Boston.

Since Obama said we should not rush to judgment; it means that we can assume that letting our borders be open for terrorist incursions is a good default position until we sort it all out. Any rational Republican should not agree to that. But, Republicans now seem to be coached that it is better to pretend to be a Democrat than to be a Republican.

Rank and file Republicans have told me as I am considering to switch parties to Republican, that they are embarrassed being Republican with all the wuss Republicans who now hold national office.

If Republicans persist in choosing to behave as Democrats by permitting all illegal aliens to be citizens so that some liberal progressive thinks they are great guys, the word rational as an adjective before Republican no longer will apply. The Republican Party is done if it continues to behave as a wing of the Democrat Party

The Democrats are genius campaigners and they know how to win. They have a lousy but consistent message. Despite this, they have the weak Republicans on the run. The Republicans emulate Democrats so much recently that they are preparing to lie about their message to get reelected. They won't get reelected if conservatives have a vote and they choose to act like liberal progressives. Obama never said he would do the right thing. Republicans did. Conservatives depend on Republicans to keep their word.

I am not the only conservative thinking like this. Rush Limbaugh, who is even more intelligent than I thought when I first heard him on the radio over twenty years ago, predicts the death of the Republican Party by suicide. In early April 2013, on Laura Ingraham, conservative columnist Pat Buchanan was finally coaxed into saying what he really thought. Buchanan says the "Gang of Eight" immigration reform bill will, if passed [passed by SENATE on June 27, 2013], not only threatens national security [inviting anybody with a grudge against America free passage], but it will destroy the Republican Party's ability to compete on a national level."

As I write this book, I am currently a Democrat. I am very conservative by nature and so I can detect a buffoon a mile away. Democrats are buffoons. What does that make the Republican Party if they choose to emulate a party of buffoons? I would rather go with the real banana.

Ya gotta love Pat Buchanan because he loves America as much as I do and we all should. He is the author of "Suicide of a Superpower: Will America Survive to 2025?" He just told Ingraham that passing a "blanket pardon -- amnesty" of illegal immigrants is "an act of madness."

Buchanan acknowledged the Boston terrorist attack in his remarks. Isn't it strange that the older bomber was known by the FBI but they could not keep track of him? I suspect that FBI personnel, who are some of our most dedicated, would love to not have to work as Rush Limbaugh suggest he works every day—with one hand tied behind his back to make it fair. Wouldn't it be nice if the President permitted the handcuffs to be used on terrorist perpetrators rather than forcing FBI agents to wear them so as not to upset the country's new liberal progressive agenda.

If you are a conservative, a real Republican, or a Democrat who thinks Democrats have all lost their minds, you are not asking the gang of eight tyrants to bring in more immigrants or to make all illegal foreign nationals into citizens overnight. You and I know that there are terrorists among them.

There are a lot of people, including legal and illegal aliens, who are playing all US citizens for suckers. They take all they can get and give little back. The gang of eight tyrants should have come up with a sensible plan that gives authorities the opportunity to check out every illegal resident of the country without deporting them as a first step to solving the problem.

Our immigration laws clearly dictate that the President has a duty to authorize all illegal foreign nationals to be deported. He does not have a right to shortchange the intent of the law or grant "dream" status to any group that is in our country illegally. We can thus quite legitimately call our President a lawbreaker since any President who willfully does not enforce the laws he has sworn to uphold is committing a felony.

The fact is that only the Congress makes our laws, and only the Court gets to determine their constitutionality. The President has no say in anything other than to make sure they are enforced. Even Attorney General Eric Holder with the expressed permission of the President cannot decide to no longer perform his sworn duty to the Constitution of the United States, the duly-enacted laws of Congress, and the People.

Yet, President Obama has decided on his own that illegal aliens do not need to be deported and he has directed his agency *ICE* to just let them be. In essence he has declared that they are not bothering anybody! Attorney General Holder "concurs" in this "determination."

Holder does not officially work for the President, as his personal attorney, but he sure has decided that he does. He sees Obama as his boss and the person to whom he must give protection from legal intervention. Yet, in reality, Holder's commission is to work for the People of the United States, and his duty is to represent the nation, not the President in all legal matters. Regardless of what he should do, Holder protects Obama and provides nothing but excuses for his poor service on behalf of regular Americans.

The Attorney General is not expected to pander to popular public opinion or suck up to the President, who is merely his manager, not his employer. The people of the US legally employ both Obama and Holder and both owe their allegiance and their duty to US. They simply have chosen not to serve US. Our milquetoast, no-guts Congress has permitted this aberration of justice because they are too weak to do the right thing. Obama and Holder are tough cookies while our Congress is a big pushover.

Obama has no legal alternative but to enforce the laws of the nation. It is not a matter of personal choice. Likewise, Holder has a higher duty than allegiance to Obama as an officer of the Court, to vigorously and zealously defend the laws that Congress enacts, whether he likes them or not, and whether or not the President likes them. Obama is obliged to see that the laws duly enacted by Congress are faithfully executed. Since today, neither Obama nor Holder choose to serve the people, what can be done?

The people must not reelect one sitting member of Congress who has not been yelling and screaming about Obama's usurpation of Congress's powers. Obama cannot be reelected for a third term and Democrats must be punished for taking America to the verge of communism so they never try again.

Quiet Senators and quiet Representatives need to be loudly removed by a booming election that kicks their sorry butts back to someplace and then

goes ahead and serves them with subpoenas for crimes of negligence regarding their exceptionally poor performance in representing the people.

The Kelly Plan is nothing like that conjured up by the gang of eight tyrants. At first blush, it may appear to be a legalization scheme just like the really anti-American work done by the gang of eight tyrants. It is not. It is not 100% easy to understand but nothing in life worth having is easy.

The Kelly Plan recognizes that Obama is here like it or not for four more years. He has already dictated, though it is unconstitutional, that illegal foreign nationals are to be treated like citizens regardless of American laws. He has not yet been able to give them the right to vote but his campaign against voter ID is as close as it comes to telling illegal aliens to go to the polls and vote Democrat. Obama has shown his cards and they will remain unturned until he is gone, if he is ever, by some miracle, swept out of office.

This President is against what Americans want regarding illegal immigration and he is against what American immigration law dictates. He is protected by an Attorney General that has chosen that the president is correct on everything he decides and the American people are always wrong based on the President's opinions.

Obama behaves like a dictator but when Congress is in session, he does not want to appear too powerful. The Kelly Plan would work even if it were Obama himself who found refuge in its precepts. For it to work, however, first Obama would have to choose to be for Americans, rather than be on the side of foreigners in this important issue.

Rather than have all these folks from unknown countries in the darkness, both unknown and illegal, the Kelly Plan takes them out of the shadows and makes them immediately known to America whether they want to be known or not. It then permits them to no longer worry about their illegitimacy. What do Americans get for that big concession?

The first thing Americans get is better behaving people who have become guests, and are no longer unlawful agents of a multitude of foreign powers. As guests, they are required to behave in a certain way. For many Americans, that may be enough, but it is not enough for me. There are actually many more benefits for Americans by adopting the Kelly Plan.

Though it is hard to satisfy both contingents at once, there are also lots of benefits to those who right now are illegal foreign nationals.

In this book we have discussed the fact that no legal guest, who is registered, fingerprinted, and all checked out under the Kelly Plan ever gets to be a citizen. Since no illegal foreign national ever gets to make the jump from illegal to green card to citizen, under the Kelly Plan they never get to be a citizen. Thus, they never get to vote in national elections. Additionally, there are incentives in the Kelly plan for existing citizens who have come in under programs such as anchor babies to renounce their citizenship and self deport.

The objective is that Americans get the opportunity to have life our way from now on. The Kelly Plan provides a temporary legalization of 11 million to 50 million illegal foreign nationals who have emigrated illegally from Ireland, Israel, Italy, or perhaps Iceland, or wherever. Registration is the first phase but this is so important that it is why it has never been part of anybody else's plan.

Everybody else's plan shows the carrot as citizenship, and it tries to dupe Americans into accepting citizenship as the key long range objective. Under the Kelly Plan, illegal foreign nationals never gain citizenship; they never vote; they cannot take American jobs, and they must behave well in order to maintain their legal guest status.

Please permit me to repeat this. To be sure we all understand one of the big differences between the gang of eight tyrants' plan and the Kelly Plan is that under the latter there is no path to citizenship. The highest degree of naturalization that a current illegal foreign national can attain under the Kelly Plan is temporary legal guest status.

FYI—this status has fewer rights than today's green card status. For an illegal foreign national, that should be a big deal for it means all the shadows are gone and the light of day is now a notion that will no longer cause a one-time interloper to melt in the ICE.

For any illegal foreign national that receives a guest status certification under the Kelly Plan, Americans need not worry about them affecting future elections. They will never be permitted to vote in national elections.

If Irish or Hispanic citizens or those Americans of any other descent, wish to vote forever in favor of Democrats, go ahead and do it. But, nobody in their right minds is going to sign up to bring in 50 million more Irish nationals as citizens because they will upset the balance of nationalities in America.

Under the Kelly Plan in addition to legal guests never being able to vote, there is no citizenship other than that which has always been available to illegal foreign nationals from day one. In other words for those desiring citizenship, they can do exactly what they are able to do with no legislation—either Kelly Plan or Gang of Eight Tyrants Plan. The message to interlopers is the same as always: "Go home and apply!" The immigration temporary legal guest program, the highlight of the Kelly Plan will not diminish this opportunity but it will not enhance it either.

As noted previously in the first phase, *Registration*, Americans finally get to know who the visitors really are. In the faux conservative radio ads from "Americans for Conservative Direction that have been run on the Rush Limbaugh show, trying to get real people to buy the garbage from Rubio and company, they talk about a broken immigration system and how we do not know who is even in the country.

Yet, we do not have a "broken immigration system." We do have a lawless self-serving administration that refuses to enforce existing immigration and visa laws and will not supply whatever is needed to assure a strong border. Atomic Scientists and brain surgeons are not necessary to know we have met the enemy and it is the politicians in the Congress and the administration.

There surely is no need for the gang of eight tyrants' mammoth 1000+ pages of expensive legislation supposedly designed to "fix" a problem that is broken only by choice. We already have "real solutions" to secure the border. The problem is that our criminal administration in Washington won't employ them. They Kelly Plan's registration provision is the key to long term success, and the temporary legalization with annual renewals of guests is the way to control the situation—at no cost to taxpayers.

Since our government somehow with all of their spying on US citizens forgot to spy on a few terrorists from Boston a few months ago. They could

not seem to come up with a list of who the potential terrorists were in Boston, though both supposedly were in the databases—with one actually a newly minted citizen. Perhaps a better designed system of registration, such as that brought forth in the Kelly Plan for all illegal foreign nationals will help US when we are attacked again next month or next year.

As an IT Expert and author of over thirty books on advanced IT topics, I know how to build such a system, though I am not looking for such business. My point is—I know it can be done well. Our recent experience in Boston proves only that it can be done poorly.

Out of all the things conservatives worry about, what Pat Buchanan worries about most is our greatest concern. Republicans for their own reasons, unfortunately, don't seem to care. Democrats are on the other side. Posing as Democrats, liberals try as hard as they can to convince Americans that those illegal foreign nationals, whether they be radical Muslims or not, are not a threat. They may be legal or illegal but they are no threat. We now know this is not true but they keep repeating it and the plan is to make them all citizens.

Then, out of nowhere, they become a threat and kill or injure a ton of people and the liberal progressive propaganda machine wants to soften the tragedy so they shift the blame so the real perpetrators are not held responsible. After awhile, the dead are dead and the injured are healed, and the streets are again open, and somebody in the administration says, what's the difference, and we go on without any solution.

So, the liberal bandwagon again gets to sell its cheap hot dogs and iced tea is back out on the road and the telling the plain folk that it wasn't that bad after all begins again—so don't rush to judgment. In Boston, even after the Tsarnaevs, residents still must get a license and pay \$25.00 for a pepper spray. They may gladly part with the cash. Those who renewed their gun licenses paid their larger fees and then they prayed that the bad guys would not find out that there is no death penalty in Massachusetts, or maybe the bad guys would be nice since Boston had taken enough. Sorry Boston for your troubles... I hope all is made well over time. I do hope the bad guys stay away. But it won't be thanks to the gang of eight tyrants!

#### How bad could it be in the US?

What if liberal progressives were all that were left of our government because the entire populations of say Iraq, El Salvador, Chechnia, Tokyo, North Korea, and Shanghai now lived in America as citizens because of amnesty and family reunification? What then? Perhaps since Eric Holder has said it is a civil right for illegal aliens to have more rights than Americans, seven billion citizens of outer countries would become eligible for welfare in America. Sometimes the absurd creates clarity from what should be obvious!

I fear that Holder and Obama see it more clearly than regular Americans realize. Fourth and fifth and sixth generation Americans have had it so well for so many years, there certainly would be no reason for them to be protected by Holder's government or feel they have a right to jobs over any illegals who may have just arrived.

Liberal progressives and RINOs have no problem opening up the borders for job stealers, and they are OK with assuring that those who overstay their visas are welcomed in the US forever. So, why would we not expect these leaders to gang up in a gang of eight tyrants and try to convince regular Joe's that they know what is best for Americans?

Why would Americans expect our government to have systems in place to send back those interlopers who have overstayed their visas? With NSA technology, they can track the keystrokes of an American who is typing on a cell phone but they claim they have no idea where illegal foreign nationals reside in the US. Do you believe this stuff?

Because we don't expect the government to be stupid enough to trust everybody is an answer that works for me. Americans think that government works for them as it should. Yet, when the majority of Americans vote, they elect a preponderance of liberal progressives to the US Senate. Recently, these officials show great disdain for all things American, including its citizens.

Americans who have not gotten the message from the liberal progressives or who have not bought into it and thus still vote, continue to see Democrats giving our country away to foreigners by either not paying attention, or by

intention. Democrats in power seem to prefer jihadists over Americans. The propaganda of the Democrats is so bad that even I, a lifetime Democrat, am considering switching parties.

The Democrats blame the Republicans for wanting to keep their own hard earned wages, yet Republicans as a rule give substantially more amounts to charity than Democrats. Truly rich Democrats keep their loot as long as they can and spend it as they wish while sincerely hoping that ole O'Shay, the poor bloke down the street gives enough to the church for both of them.

Consequently, this Propaganda Party tries to relieve the guilt in their hearts for being so cheap. It does so by denying that America ever was a good and an exceptional country. So, why not give all of America's ill gotten prosperity to foreigners?

I worry about all of this. If I were to create my own Party, it would not be the Conservative Party, though I would be honored to join such an affiliation. My party would be the American Party. Years ago Republicans and Democrats alike were both American Parties and so neither needed to proclaim allegiance to America. Back then it was redundant. Today it is not. My tag line for the Democrats would be the Anti-American Party for they are exactly that. So, I surely suspect that I will be changing parties before the next election.

My biggest worry as I reach my final age is that America will no longer be able to be America. Recently, Rush Limbaugh said the words coup d'etat to describe the recent scandals in America. It is a silent, non violent coup and it will be successful and poof, America will be gone. Nobody will know what hit them. The legalization of illegals as citizens will help mucho!

I can assure all Americans that if 50 million Irish were about to be given amnesty by the gang of eight tyrants, I would complain just as loudly as if fifty million from Chechnya or Germany or Panama or Iraq were in the ondeck circle to receive such a bonanza.

If anybody is to be admitted, and if there are 50 million anybodies from anywhere, which is my estimate, I can appreciate why Hispanics and Latinos would be happy with their perception of the immigrant mix. The mix

should be fair, however. Neither the Irish nor any other ethnicity should get all the advantages of the mix.

Who knows the mix? Who knows the people coming in or staying too long? Why should we trust a government that, whoever they are, has decided that all illegal foreign nationals who are OK to be legalized? Why trust a government that cannot even give US an accurate count or tell us about which of the interlopers or the legal foreign nationals would be inclined to hurt or kill us by their ideology?

Because I do not know and because I have learned to not trust this government and its leaders, it scares me about who these people in the shadows really are. Do you know who they are? Are they all Irish? Are they Catholic? Protestant? Muslim? Do these interlopers love America? Do they want to hurt us? Are they waiting for legalization before they strike? Kelly Plan Registration solves this problem for US all.

Before Boston, the biggest rap on recent illegal foreign nationals and recent legal foreign nationals has been that they are big takers and typically not even small givers. These non-Americans living comfortably among us may be quite pleased to receive all you and I have gained in our lives, to keep them going. They need food and medicine and they get it in whatever way they can today, though surreptitiously. They do not seem to care that both you and I contribute to their well being in America. I know that I have yet to receive a thank-you card. Survival for many is their # 1 goal, and from where and whom their bounty may come, is not a concern.

While there are many takers for sure, other interlopers in America, such as the Tsarnaevs, not only are takers, they simply do not like us and would prefer that we all be dead. Our religions and their religions; our ideologies and their ideologies are incompatible. Americans grew up without the extreme hate practiced by the jihadists for example, and many have deluded themselves that it can never happen here. Yet, in Boston, it has already happened, and Americans have no choice but to wake up. Lax immigration policies contribute to the problem all across the country. The gang of eight tyrants' amnesty is not the solution.

US Citizens grew up with an overwhelming sense of Judeo-Christian values with a big focus on the value of the individual human being. Americans

therefore still have to work really hard to believe that anybody from America or from another country for that matter would be so full of hate that for the sake of jihad they may pull a mental switch and all of a sudden they can be compelled to take your life or my life by knife, by bomb or by bullet.

All of a sudden somebody or something takes over the mind of the radical Islamist, who in this book is a foreign national. Thus, this newly radicalized jihadist who slits the throat of his next door neighbor today does so since Americans are nothing more than infidels. Yesterday, perhaps, the fine person living next door and he were the best of friends—but something changed.. Rational people cannot explain this but with the proper systems in place we can keep these people out of our country. That would plese many Americans.

Ask the Chinese legal immigrant engineer and entrepreneur in Boston—the guy with the black Mercedes! This young man avoided death by pleading that he was not an American. Danny, as he has asked to be called (his nickname), was 26 years old during the marathon. He escaped from the Tsarnaev brothers and his brave acts led authorities to the brothers' apprehension.

What if he said he was an American? Then what? Would he be dead as was the intention of the Boston Bombers for all residents of the US? These "boys" were not kidding. The folks who run our country live in gated and secure communities with guards permitted to carry firearms that ordinary people are not permitted to carry. Through the gang of eight tyrants, they are now trying to kid us all that there is only a plus side to immigration "reform." Ask the remaining Tsarnaevs if this is all jihad is about?

As I see it, these American leaders are breathing rarified air in the elitosphere, where no particles ever get to collect on a single human nose hair. I hope I now have your attention. Neither House of Congress see or feel our plight. But, we sure do. The people in Boston, cowering in the corners because of an inept security regimen from all parties, may not have known the danger originally. But, now they do! Or at least they should know!

Early on, the Mayor of Boston was reported numerous times as being unwilling to release the welfare records of the Tsarnaev brothers, one just a

short time a legitimate citizen and the other a foreign national terrorist who could not make the grade to citizenship. I kid you not. Mayor Thomas Menino refused for the longest time to release the records because it would violate the rights of the terrorists. Think about that for awhile. Now, think back when the Democrats were not protecting jihadists but were simply protecting Obama under privacy provisions. Is there any difference?

They will not release information about the bombers welfare records yet when Joe the plumber called out Barack Obama on the campaign trail, all information about Joe was released even before it had been requested by Joe. But, then again Joe the Plumber made the big mistake of being a conservative who claimed to mean no harm to anybody while the brothers were jihadists and we must protect religions of peace.

Can you think of one good reason why any piece of information about these two thugs is not released to make America safer? By the way, Obama's Columbia records are still sealed—so tight even the NSA can't get them.

The Department of Homeland Security (DHS) and everyone else connected to the Boston Marathon travesty seem very willing to throw the Federal Bureau of Investigations (FBI) under the bus. That's how it works in this country. Government officials are slow to accept blame and quick to pass it. I blame a country that has become soft on immigration and that blame goes all the way to the top. I blame Obama. I blame our legislators. I blame the political activists who want to reach out and hug a Jihadi.

# Chapter 31:

# Foreign Nationals Should Never Get to Vote!

#### No legal guest, visa holder, green card holder—ever!

Americans who choose to pay attention see the gang of eight tyrants work as a facade for future liberal progressive dominance of the political spectrum. They are not all Democrats though Chuck Schumer (D NY) is especially excited over the prospects for the end of the two party systems. John McCain (RINO-AZ), Jeff Flake (RINO-AZ), Lindsey Graham (RINO-SC) and Marco Rubio (RINO-FL) have their own reasons for making Schumer the happiest Democrat that ever was.

Liberal progressive Americans who care much more about their ideology and the redistributive nature of their favorite Party are also quite pleased that the future is set up to be owned by Democrats. Unfortunately, conservative and those Americans who have a deep love of country are not quite as pleased with the idea of a quick path to citizenship for fifty million illegal foreign nationals—especially knowing that these new citizens will soon be voting against what is good for America.

And, so, in putting the Kelly Plan together as a total solution, not only is there no opportunity for an illegal foreign national to ever vote, there is no speedy path to citizenship for any of those illegal foreign nationals who can benefit from other parts of the plan. So that we are clear, let me repeat. Today's illegal foreign nationals who may opt to become legalized guests of the United States of America under the Kelly Plan will never under this plan gain the right to citizenship.

However, there are no areas of the Kelly Plan that take away any of the opportunities that any foreign national living in any country have to become

a citizen of the United States. Anybody living in a foreign country has the right to begin the process for a green card, which is the first step towards US citizenship. As noted in other chapters, the Kelly plan neither aids in this process not takes way any opportunities that will have existed before the plan becomes law.

No legal guest, visa holder, or green card holder ever gets the right to vote as part of the Kelly plan. The gang of eight tyrants unfortunately sees it differently. Their primary goal is to fast track citizenship for foreign nationals while pretending it to be an afterthought. Their bill passed in late June so be concerned.

Their plan is not an American plan. It is a plan to suck up to Hispanics and Latinos so they can get them to vote for them forever. Republicans, fools that they have become, think that if they begin to act like Democrats and show how much they love those who speak Spanish, the Spanish speakers will magically become Republican.

What do they think about the Gaelic speakers? A fool and his money are soon parted. A fool and his base of voters can be parted just as quickly when the Party chooses to emulate the opposition rather than fight for the constituency.

Under the Kelly Plan, and under the laws of the United States of America, only citizens can vote. Need I say more? No illegal foreign national becomes a citizen under the Kelly Plan. Any questions?

I am a Democrat. I have seen my party give up all semblances of goodness in order to elect socialist / progressives, and those who find great solace in the works of Karl Marx. They do not care about Americans, and would be happy to declare all illegal immigrants, who work for sub minimum wages and drain the US from its ability to take care of its own, to be citizens immediately. Even if the foreign national does not have any desire to get on a path to anyplace close to US citizenship, Democrats want to push them onto the train. The gang of eight tyrants, including the four RINOS, is among their lot.

# Americans have jobs priority over foreign national guests

The liberal / progressives do not care that the average American wage is heading lower and lower, while illegal foreign nationals make more inroads into the American workplace. There is no punishment and there is no deportation. Foreign nationals have begun to think the mere fact that they live here is a right, and not a granted privilege.

AG Eric Holder recently declared living in America as a civil right to all citizens of the world. I think not! Eric Holder is part of the problem and not part of the solution. He protects President Barack H. Obama to a fault.

My Party, the Democrats, cheats American citizens rather than help US. Our elected representatives claim they are for Americans yet when they create laws, they put illegal aliens in front of Americans for everything, including the ability to get a good job. Why should a person who is in violation of US laws be able to hold any job in the US at all?

The Kelly Plan is for Americans period. Foreign nationals, legal or illegal who are looking for anything from America must get in line behind every American for everything—especially jobs. At the polling booth, no matter what their place in line, under the Kelly Plan, they will not get to vote. In the job marketplace, all Americans have priorities over all temporary legal guests in the Kelly plan. If there are no jobs, an American will get the first job that eventually comes available.

Why do our political representatives not fight for Americans over illegal residents? They pretend that they do and so they never have to answer for why they do not do. They lie well, and Americans are duped into believing that our representatives in the House and the Senate have our best interests at heart. They do not. Think about it. The Senate just passed an Amnesty bill that puts Americans in back of foreigners for jobs. How does that help Americans?

Our legislators have permitted over 50 million illegals to be living and working in this country, and taking advantage of our welfare systems. At least nine million and more than likely twenty-nine 29 million or so illegal

foreign nationals have taken jobs that Americans in all labor groups would be able and willing to perform. None will be offered the opportunity.

With so many illegal foreign nationals working for arbitrage wages, it is more difficult for any American of any age to get any job that pays well. If illegal foreign workers had been kept out of our country by good policy and good enforcement, employers would have had to have paid good wages to attract American workers.

Instead, many American employees are unable to raise families while working for minimum wages. So, illegal foreign nationals, willing to work for peanuts are hired instead. And the President, who claims to be a constitutional scholar, says these interlopers have committed no crimes.

Illegal foreign nationals get a lot of counseling from a lot of sources to help them game the system. Just recently, for example, the USDA gave Mexican embassies in the US pamphlets to instruct illegals how they can get food stamps without issue. I have no idea why the Irish Embassies or the Chinese Embassies did not get the same USDA support.

Not only do illegal foreign nationals work for peanuts, their expenses are often much lower than Americans because, coming from abject poverty, their needs levels are not as high as Americans. For example, many Illegal foreign nationals live with ten or more adults in a single residence or apartment. Many do not buy insurance for their cars, and they have a lot of other tricks, which help them survive. Somehow, they never have to pay for these decisions.

Many do not have health insurance. Under US law, EMTALA, which encourages abuse, citizens, legals, and illegals, with no insurance, are permitted to go to any emergency room in any hospital, as long as that hospital takes Medicare. Hospitals that take Medicare patients must supply emergency medical care to any patient, regardless of who they are or what country they are from. It is the EMTALA law.

The downward spiral of American wages because of our current anythinggoes immigration system, will not stop until we have a Kelly Plan-style, America-first immigration system. As a Democrat myself, I see what the knaves in the gang of eight tyrants are concocting. Democrats want illegal foreign nationals to vote immediately. That is why they fight all voter ID laws. They hope that foreigners vote since they will vote for Democrats. In corrupt voting precincts, more than any of US in this free country could imagine, foreigners actually do vote and the Democrats, through chicanery and plain ole "bull," protect their ability to vote. With the Kelly Plan, nobody, even when they become legal by the plan will ever get to vote.

Is it not proper that in America, only Americans get to vote?

# Chapter 32:

# A Zero-Cost Immigration Plan

#### Cost of supporting illegal / legal foreign nationals

If there are just 10 million illegal foreign nationals in the US right now, lowball estimates show that it would cost more than \$100 billion to support just those living in America today. However if there are 30 million, it would cost \$300 billion to support illegal foreign nationals living in America as long as they stay illegal. I predict if our government is ever wise enough to register all foreign nationals with biometrics, the number of illegals we find will be much closer to 50 million in residence than 30 million.

Recent estimates using 11 million illegal foreign nationals as their bogey, have produced other estimates about the cost of providing amnesty to them all via the gang of eight tyrants' proposals, which are circulating in the US Senate. The number being tossed around while the bill was passed is \$6.3 trillion. That is twice the yearly spending of today.

As this issue is discussed more and more, those who have been in the fight before are recognizing the recent fudging of the numbers. Anticipating that some type of amnesty is about to happen, the floodgates from Mexico and South America are very porous and more people than ever are crossing the borders, and more and more are overstaying their visas.

Those checking the fudging, report that they recall not too many years ago that even Democrats admitted there were at least 20 million illegal foreign nationals residing in the US. Ironically, while the interlopers are arriving at an increasing rate, the public disclosure number has gone from "twenty million" to "eleven to twenty million."

Now, despite the triple influx from south of the border, the main stream media has chosen to use 11 million as the definitive number of illegal foreign nationals in the US right now! Think about the cost of fifty or sixty million amnestied new citizens on our welfare rolls. We would be seeing numbers substantially higher than \$10 trillion, but no official in 2013 is inclined to tell the truth.

The Kelly Comprehensible Immigration Plan has set an objective of zero cost for US citizens / taxpayers to support any immigration plan that is directed by the federal government. After about five years of startup activity, the numbers such as \$100 billion to \$300 billion, and as much a \$500 billion in costs must be paid by our legalized quests or they get to cash their exit tickets.

In much the same way as the Social Security Administration can keep track of millions of Americans, and the IRS can keep track of millions of US taxpayers, there is no reason to believe that a system cannot be developed to handle today's interlopers, to assure they pay their share of their own expenses. For me, that share is 100% or more.

# Chapter 33:

# No-Free-Lunch—Electronic Accountability System for Immigrants?

#### Immigration guest charge card?

Rather than give it all away for free, why not keep track of what all foreign nationals, legal and illegal owe the system. K-12 schools, prisons, doctors and medical providers, hospitals, state and federal welfare offices / services, and anything else paid for by taxpayers at the local, state, and federal level needs an accounting. Today, illegal foreign nationals as well as legal foreign nationals come in, use up the services and never expect to pay. Keeping track of what they consume is the first step in getting taxpayer money back.

Therefore, in addition to the demographic record in the immigrant database, which holds descriptive, address, and biometric data about a registrant, the Kelly Plan also calls for an Electronic Accountability Record (EAR) for each registrant in a parallel database. All charges for all public services that cannot be paid for by the registrant will be added to the EAR and will be immediately due.

Under the Kelly Plan, any legal guest wishing to maintain their guest status in the US, would have to begin making payments on their individual debt or risk being deported or being sent to prison. The details can be worked out. The overriding factor is that under the Kelly plan, there is no free lunch

In the initial process, each registrant, legal guest, visa holder, passport holder, or green card holder or any other legal guest or visitor must go through a formal process to create records in the US immigration system's databases. As part of this process, each registrant is finger print scanned and whatever biometrics that can be captured economically will be captured. The finger scan is the key item. A facial scan or iris scan would also be nice for proof of visual identity. American citizens would not be in these databases.

If the biometrics cannot be captured in the country of origin for passports for example, then they will be captured at the port of entry in the US prior to the person being able to be free to roam the US. The issuance of the registration card will create all of the necessary database records for demographics and accountability. The process will also capture accountability information in the event the person takes advantage of US services while in this country. All debts to the government / service providers must be paid by legal guests or eventually, the registrant or guest will be asked to self deport.

The registration / legal guest photo-id card must be shown to providers to receive any services. There will be a time when everybody who is not a citizen will have such a registration card. Anybody coming to America will be issued the card from their home country as part of their visa. The card of course will contain biometrics and a picture and it will give the public service or health provider access to the areas of the database to which they are authorized.

The card will be able to be used for government services or other services as noted above. Payment will always be requested for such services immediately and the objective is for the provider to collect the funds that are owed them. When a registrant / legal guest cannot pay for services that must be given, the fees will be accounted in the database / accountability system. These amounts are due immediately and will be collected within a short period of time or there will be issues at legal guest annual renewal time.

Children and adults will have their own cards and will be responsible for updating their own demographic information once a year regarding residence, status of parents / children, divorce, etc. In essence, the card,

besides being a registration, guest, and ID card is a government services charge card in that all public and health services are fee based. When a legal guest does not have the cash for the services, they may add the cost to their accountability records, but they will be expected to pay for such services or they will be asked to self-deport.

Each year, the full balance of the accountability amount due must be paid or a proper payment plan begun. Bad debt customers will receive a notice that services are suspended as an incentive to pay their accounts. When the accounts reach a certain amount, the legal gust will be denied services and asked to self deport and if such action is not taken voluntarily, the offender will be deported.

The days of the free lunch for illegal and legal immigrants are over. Service providers will take the picture of service receivers and contact proper authorities if no registration ID card is shown for a non-citizen or no driver's license is shown for a citizen. Since legal guests will be permitted to drive with specially designated IDs that show their guest status, a national ID card is not required for US citizens. Additionally, service providers with fingerprint scanners or other scanners will be permitted to verify legal immigrant guest IDs even if the immigrant does not have a card in their possession.

There will always be bad people who try to game any system. Legal guest status will be so easy to achieve that the preponderance of illegal foreign nationals will register to become legal guests. Those who do not or who are criminals or do not abide by other stipulations will be deported. It will be easier to get legal guest status than to keep it.

How can we assure that any President will enforce the Kelly Plan? Under our Constitution, the Congress has the right to impeach the President. That's it! We must depend on Congress to do our bidding. It is about time they do something for America. When they President signs the Kelly Plan into law, he will also be asked to sign a an authorization of enforcement taking away any discretion he may think he has in enforcing the bill.

The registration card for any foreigner in America becomes an all-purpose card for identification, tracking, services and charges. To assure that there is no free lunch, each immigrant in essence has a charge card in the form

of their registration card. The card itself should be valid for the same period that a normal charge card is valid—one or two years, regardless of what type of program it represents, -- guest, visa, green card, etc. You can't use it at a gas station or convenience store and it won't double as a SNAP access card, but over time, the SNAP system and other government systems that provide money or services may send accountability records to the system to save double entry, and to assure trackability.

The expiration date will be buried in the card's stripe / chip, as well as on the front face of the card so any service provider without equipment can verify immediately that the card is or is not current issue. Immigrant type Cards and Visa type Cards are valid for no more than one year, with a three month grace period before penalties.

The cards will be replaced at every annual check-in renewal date when the renewal applicant pays the required fee. After several years, the system may be enhanced to require every other year renewal for registrants who have no issues.

Not only will authorities know whether an expired visa holder has left the country on time, we will also know exactly where he or she lives when they choose not to leave. Fingerprint scans at airports will be the norm and those without fingerprints on file will be expected to have drivers' licenses or US passports or other identifications that are deemed acceptable over time. No foreign national will be permitted to leave the country before either paying off their societal debt or beginning a program to pay it off.

Under the Kelly Plan, there is no free lunch. That is why this chapter is in this book. Let me repeat that: The whole purpose is to control immigration by plan, not by afterthought. We are doing this before foreign nationals fully occupy our land at our expense. We hopefully will be able to do this after foreign nationals occupy our land if we fail, and while foreign nationals occupy our land with our permission so that we can collect the fees due for any services rendered.

The purpose of the Kelly Plan is not to offer foreign nationals a better deal than that offered by the gang of eight tyrants. It is not so that relatives of illegal foreign nationals of any ethnic descent will like our politicians any better than they do today. It is to protect the American people from becoming stoolies for the avarice of corrupt politicians.

I probably do not have to say this again but I want to be sure the message is clear. This new idea brought forth by the Kelly Plan means that Visa Holders, Green Card Holders, and Kelly Plan Guests, who cannot pay for needed services, would be required to use their registration cards as charge cards. In this way, they will be able to receive any formerly "free" services from the federal government for health or education, etc. At the same time, all services would no longer be free. They will be added to the records in the accountability database and collected each year at renewal time or before.

I would expect that over time, local and state governments that provide free services to aliens will sign up to work with the registration card system, which will be structured to double as an Immigration Guest Charge Card. This will provide a means to pay the states and municipalities back for their services, and to assure that no foreign guest under any type of green card or visa, or passport, stiffs the US taxpayers with any bills.

Until all foreign nationals are registered and have the proper database records, our laws would have to change so that any foreign nationals in illegal or legal status can be registered by education, welfare, and health providers and the charges for services provided can be posted to their Electronic Accountability Records (EAR) accounts.

Today, as noted previously, the lowest estimate of net costs for annual services provided for illegal foreign nationals is \$100 billion. Other estimates push the total closer to \$300 billion annually. This means that many services are being provided to foreign nationals at the expense of American taxpayers. Such payments for foreign nationals should not be underwritten by taxpayers. An accountability system is a fair notion, and the Kelly Plan provides such a system in its core.

These sums owed under today's system not only will never be paid back, fifteen minutes after the child of a foreign national graduates from high school or the mom is discharged from a hospital, the debt is gone and forgotten. It is not just off the books. Our wise accountants in the GSA never record one dime that is owed to the taxpayers of this country. It never

hits the books because there are no books. Yet, the government continues to bellyache when enough funds are not available for the programs they must fund. The Kelly Plan creates the books, and assures that payments are made..

Nobody tracks the money today. Therefore, nobody will pay the money. Nobody expects the money to ever be paid back. The government is so fatalist on this point that it does not attempt to even remember which illegal or legal alien received which service. Thus, the foreign national sees it all as the proverbial free lunch.

#### Not under the Kelly Plan!

Our lawmakers have made it that easy for foreigners to come in and rip off Americans. American taxpayers are always left holding the bag. Those who pay their income tax in April of each year, feel the pain for sure.

# Chapter 34:

# Reviewing the Kelly Plan Fixes

#### Getting back the control we have lost

Though the Kelly Plan is designed to solve all immigration issues from visas to passports to border interlopers with the Kelly defined guest program, the major focus is on the fifty million illegals now in the country. How can America gain control of this situation, once and for all?

Under the Kelly Plan, our illegal residents all have a good chance to be legalized at least temporarily to get them out of the shadows. The beginning of the process is called Registration. All registrants are given six months of amnesty in the US simply for registering. In this process, the applicant is provided a Registration Photo ID, which is basically an all-purpose card containing identification and authorization data on the stripe, and a photo ID, name and expiration date on the front. The card can also be used to charge services which today are given for free.

Would it not be nice if all fifty million illegal aliens and the millions of green card holders and the seven million visitors and other visa holders each year were already in the Kelly Plan registration system? Nobody can deny the good this would bring.

The Kelly Plan immigration database is to be populated with immigration, demographic, biometric, education, and financial / credit data. In this way, once registered, a foreign national on a visa or trying to escape from illegal status, in guest status, or in a status that costs the US government cash, will always be known to USCIS and ICE, and, like it or not, they will not be able to masquerade as anybody else.

As an adjunct to the Kelly Plan, Green Card and Visa Holders would need to have the same data added to their records and their ID cards as the design of the original registration system dictates. The ideal of course is to have one form of ID card with a status block field that denotes Permanent Resident, Guest Resident or any type of visa-status.

Under a fair and equitable tax code, nobody, other than a real US citizen would be able to receive a Child Tax Credit when filing their income tax forms. In fact, my personal opinion is that Americans should send cards and letters to their Congress so that anybody who does not pay taxes, American or not, cannot receive a "refund" from the IRS. All welfare should be handled by the states. The IRS should have no welfare social workers. This agency has already shown its disdain for Americans, especially those of conservative persuasion.

Once the immigrant database is intact, including the Electronic Health Records—EHR, and the Electronic Accountability Records—EAR, all service providers are to charge any unpaid medical, welfare, or education expenses to the immigration registrant's card, which, as noted, will serve as a de-facto charge card and accountability card.

Today, no record at all is kept of charges paid by taxpayers. The free lunch is over. The idea of recording charges and all of the detail behind the charges is to provide a history of the expense that any particular foreign national creates for US taxpayers. No legal guest under the Kelly Plan can charge medical, educational, or welfare expenses to the US taxpayer without permission or they give up their legal status for the following year.

In other words, foreign nationals, legal or not, are not receiving free credit cards from the government under the Kelly Plan. However, whenever such a card is used for US or state or local services, it is to be accepted as a valid charge card. This is similar to EMTALA which treats first and then seeks payment. Under the Kelly Plan, these amounts are to be eventually paid back and sooner than later. If there is no plan to repay debt, the foreign national must leave the country.

Today, very few foreign nationals pay for such services and nobody forces them to pay. Nobody even asks them to pay. Worse than that, nobody even knows what they owe. Under the Kelly Plan, what this means is that from

now on, nothing is free. Everything is accountable, and everything is due to be paid.

#### Debt = You lose the right to live in the US

Everything must be recorded on the registrant, guest, or green card holder's card. Over time, these will all be the same card, with different encoding on the face and the magnetic stripe. The "charge card," which is really the foreign national's ID card, represents a debt owed, stored in a sophisticated database, and it is not a gift of the US government—it is to be paid off by the card holder.

The debt will not go away until it is paid off. There is no real pathway to citizenship under the Kelly Plan since its citizenship provisions are exactly the same as for all foreign nationals in all countries. However, if a legal foreign national has not judiciously used taxpayer funded resources as a guest, and has a balance owed to the government of the US, that person shall not be a citizen ever under any circumstances until all the debt is repaid. Under the Kelly plan, there is no free lunch.

Consequently, nobody can remain in a legal status who carries unpaid debt on their "US" credit card. The idea is that immigrants must be able to pull their own load. For a time, the government will pick up the charges it once gave away for free, and for which it never in the past held anybody accountable. The Electronic Accountability Record (EAR) is a debt tracking device for foreign nationals, and it is the major device that Americans can use in assuring that there is no free lunch.

Under the Kelly Plan when a registrant or a guest must renew their status each year, they will be asked in their annual USCIS interview to pay their annual fee as prerequisite for staying in America. They will also be asked to pay off their accumulated debt in total or sign up for payroll deductions (garnishment if need be). There are a lot of good ways for the US to spoil the notion that lunch is free.

By keeping tight control of where each registrant is located within the country, it will be much easier to assure that all US laws are upheld and all debts are paid. Foreign nationals are a burden to Americans in a number of

ways. Under the Kelly Plan, all of these ways will be substantially reduced or eliminated.

I graduated College as an IT Major and spent about twenty-four years with IBM before I became an independent consultant and a professor of IT at a local university. With IBM and afterwards in my own business, I spent many years designing intricate systems in many different industries.

I have taught database courses at the university level for over thirty years and I have written seven technical books on database topics. From my personal experience, the Immigrant Database and the Electronic Accountability Database are a good fit to piggyback on a lot of good work already done in the Federal Electronic Health Record (EHR) area.

As I see it, any debt data captured in this system would never go away during a person's lifetime and would exist for many years thereafter. There would always be an opportunity for a former illegal foreign national who may be in the guest program, or any other legal or illegal resident program to become so self sufficient so that they would be able to pay back what they owe Americans. Perhaps a few temporary legal guests will win lotteries and be able to pay off their whole balance. Nobody would know if we did not track the debt.

If we do not keep track of what they owe and we give services for free, we can never expect anybody in their right mind to pay anything back. Today illegal foreign nationals see benevolence as an unearned gift from the American people. The Kelly Plan changes that forever!

#### Chapter 35:

# Immigrant Donor System

#### Will affluent Americans help?

America is blessed with many generous people. Some are engaged in the game of finance, such as Warren Buffet and to them the use of money, in many ways, is just a game. To most of us, however, money is a means of survival. Many of the elite in the US, especially on the left, love encouraging the government to take dollars from hard working regular people to expand its coffers so that theoretically, the poor can receive those dollars without having to do any work. It is their way of controlling Americans.

Despite the apparent predilection to the poor, the dollars wind up stoking the fireplaces of the nouveau riche as government today, thanks to non-government private sector employees, is a far better deal than even being on the dole. It permits the government employee as a citizen to be on the dole doing a sometimes meaningless job while raking in more cash than you would if your job was legitimate in the private sector.

Many Americans feel this way because it is basically true! What government worker today would consider switching jobs with a laborer in the private sector? It was not always that way. Isn't the cart pulling the horse and the tail wagging the dog in these scenarios as the good people of America pay the fee for all public services?

Ironically, today we find hundreds of thousands of federal and state workers making twice and often many times more dollars per year than those of US who pay their salaries. The dollars which government collects is thus given to help some already well-to-do government workers to become even more well-to-do. The amount that goes to the poor is less than the change on your car floor. Now, that surely is a shame.

A paucity of the funds collected is spent on improving the lives of the real poor in our country. If government was really interested in helping the poor, somebody from the government would be pulling up to vacant doorways with warm busses with hot soup and nutrition in the middle of the cold winter nights yelling, All-aboard!

In the summer, the busses could have showers and fresh clothes and a laundry. But, government really is not that interested in serving the really poor, especially when they can collect so much as servants of the poor.

There are about 22 million full-time equivalent employees working in state and local governments in the U.S., Most of these people work in education, followed by hospitals, police protection and corrections (717,940). About three million work for the federal government; six million in state governments and 15 million are on local payrolls.

More than 17% of the nation's workforce works for the government. When Obamacare takes full effect, the numbers will go through the roof—over 26%. Perhaps we will be able to tithe the poor to pay for the load of all the support systems needed when that happens?

There are so many employees working for the government at multiple levels that I see it as the most expensive welfare, and it is self sustaining as government employees have direct influence on how well they are paid compared with the private sector.

For example, in state and local government, the combined compensation packages (benefits and salary) is over \$40.00 per hour while private employees haul in about \$27.00 per hour benefits included if they are lucky. It is not a bad deal to work for the government at its lower levels. Federal workers actually are already paid as if they are assistant Presidents. They do make a heck of a lot more—to the tune of over \$120,000 per year.

All Americans are pleased that we have such great civil service personnel working for US. We would of course wish them three digit figure salaries and perhaps even four, as long as it would not affect us individually. But, it does. The sum equals the totality of its parts.

We all love police and firefighters for sure and we appreciate their work. But, few of us think that any civil servant, no matter how hard they work and how risky their work, should be able to retire at age 33 and have Joe American pay their way to the hereafter.

In many cases the pension payout is even higher than the otherwise lifetime earnings. How can that be unless these brave folks are earning minimum wage all their lives and then retirement is a big plus bonanza.

Such benefit levels are virtually unheard of in the private sector. Americans who must pay their salaries and excessive benefits simply cannot afford all of those actively working and those retired who never had to deal with the cost benefit notions as is prevalent in private industry.

My brother and brother-in law at different times in their lives worked for the federal government and they both knew that they had a special deal. Unfortunately, the rest of US cannot pay for another life stacked upon those we already chose to support. There is a limit to affordability.

Can you pick up your neighbors expenses if they fall into unforeseen circumstances? Maybe you can help but surely at a reduced level. My relatives knew that and still they know there can be no free lunch. They vote for the candidates who will help America not feed the stomachs of government workers and the "poor" they have designated as being worthy.

It affected my relatives negatively to vote against the gravy train, yet they did so. They voted for America and not for their stomachs. Unfortunately, this would not be as it is if more people ignored their stomachs and voted for the United States of America, and to the Republic for which it stands, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all. Can we all pledge to honor America as a source of getting our bellies full again?

Americans are limping through life as our treasury is depleted and the economy is on the fritz. Americans cannot afford another leak in the financial dike. If Americans choose not to address this major drain on a treasury with no funding sources, this problem is so massive that it cannot be contained within our US borders indefinitely. Adding 50 million illegal foreign nationals to our burden is not a fix. Tell the gang of eight tyrants

when their bill comes back from the HOUSE, their plan for America is tyranny.

It is obvious that the care and literally the feeding of from 10 to 50 million former illegal immigrants to the already unfunded pension and health-care liabilities of state and local governments cannot be sustained. Where does that leave US?

Together, the burden from each state as well as the burden from newly minted welfare citizens, will ultimately take down the entire country. Is this what our leaders really want? Please do not say "NO" so quickly. Think about why they do what they do. Perhaps it actually is what they want.

Should all of US, who never had 1/3 of the benefits of what we have paid to government workers, be asked to pay another 1/3 of our meager holdings to bail out the government workers' pension programs in the most heavily indebted states or risk another financial crisis in those states? Paying for illegals is helping to cause these states to default on their pension commitments. What happens when they have forty million more to serve?

Will we be able to say, "NO way Jose!" Hey, most of US are already in a far more serious crisis than those that we have been nurturing for far too long. Would the world suffer a decibel shock if someone called out and could be heard—scream out-loud if you get a check from the government! There are too many government checks. Who'll be the first to give up theirs?

It is not my intent to upset all government workers but I would bet the overall tax rate would be about 90% lower if they were not employed. Tell US, your employers, what you do and if we think you are needed, we will tell you. Sounds fair to me! Instead, overly paid US Government workers decide whether illegal foreign nationals are entitled to receive more benefits. They also make a lot of other decisions about regular Americans.

When you are on the dole, and the fountain appears never ending, why would any government worker tell an illegal foreign national that they cannot collect more and more and more? It is an endemic problem. Why shouldn't everybody collect from the all-giving fountain? But, eventually when the dole service looks into an empty hole and asks: from whom? How does that question get answered?

Illegal foreign nationals are just another pet notion of the liberal progressives. These theoretically well meaning people believe an Irish Leprechaun named government is guarding a pot of unending gold. They are concerned that if they and their friends don't grab the gold while they see it, the rich guys that earned the gold are likely to make it disappear.

Do we think that all gold should be given to the poor and the rich who earned it be damned? In such a scenario in communist / socialist countries, the rich are killed in the beginning of a people's revolution because they hold the wealth desired by the poor. Then the poor have the wealth of the rich but they really do not know how to deal with their new found fortunes, after having killed the rich to achieve it. That is how communism works.

Regardless of how effective the redistribution of dollars may be in helping the poor, it will never lift their spirits. The true measure of a person comes from their own achievements, not from what they are given by government. The progressives on the left would surely love the government to take more and more dollars from everybody who works as long as it is not they who must give up even as little as a thin dime.

It helps in studying why those in power demand so much from US that that we understand that progressive are known to be very low on giving to charity on their own. Instead, they expect government to provide all the charity anybody ever should needs—as long as the source of the stipends is not their accounts, regardless of the size of their personal stash, and their positive affluence.

And, so, these bleeding hearts, cheapskates in their own right, who now control our government, have no problem with the rest of US paying \$300 billion or more per year to maintain from 11 million to 50 million illegal foreign nationals between our two shores. However, they do not want to be called upon to help in their care in any way. Don't ask them to contribute. Their wealth is theirs. Our wealth, meager as it may be, from their perspective, is also theirs.

If the progressive liberals were truly giving their fair share to help the poor, as they prescribe for US, according to their wealth, not their income, there

would not be so many progressives who are so filthy rich. They would already have given it all away.

We would be OK taking care of them if they really were so kind. But, since their schemes for redistribution exclude their own private fortunes, it is up to US to make the payments as promised from these elite to the poor. Their funds are not on the line. They are better than US.

I happen to be a reluctant Democrat and that is why I know how they work. They do not like me even though I am of the same political party because they know that I know what they are all about. In fact, I know them so well, and I know their tirades against the rich that in our local paper I wrote this mini-editorial exposing my fellow Democrats on their disingenuous play. I called my little piece "Democrats enjoy being the stealth party of the rich." You will be able to see why the Democrats in my section of the country hate one of their own (me) as you read this:

"It is a strange world indeed in which we find utterly rich Democrats waging a war on the rich. If it were real, it would be a suicide mission, would it not? But it is not real. It is pure chicanery in an attempt to charm the public into thinking that all Democrats are poor just like the rest of US.

Yet, only two Democratic presidents in fairly recent times, Harry Truman, who by the time he died had become a millionaire, and Bill Clinton, who later hit the jackpot with book deals for himself and his wife, were not in the millionaires club on Inauguration day. The Clintons net worth today is about a guarter billion dollars.

Yes, that is right, the Clintons are becoming billionaires. Yet, they are the representatives of the poor. Even Jimmy Carter and Barack Obama were millionaires when elected. Let me say it again. Every United States President selected from the ranks of the Democratic Party has been a millionaire.

No wonder Barack Obama can joke about tax cuts. Neither he nor other prominent Democrats need them. Just how disingenuous can the Democrats be in their bogus war on the rich? Even Al Gore came from huge wealth and like Clinton; he too is headed for the billionaires club. The Kennedys, John Kerry and FDR fit nicely in the billionaires club.

Moreover, almost every one of the mega-multimillionaire Democratic presidents inherited their loot or married it. They did not earn it. They were never quite regular Americans playing stickball or tag on the street. Check out the net worth of your favorite Democrats such as mega-millionaires Nancy Pelosi, Harry Reid, Jay Rockefeller, and Diane Feinstein next chance you get. Do they really understand our pain? Do they have a clue?

Ask yourself why the Party of the Rich would be waging a war on the rich, and why would they be so dead set against tax cuts, which help all Americans by creating jobs or by putting more cash in all our pockets?

Ask yourself if you would send your children to an expensive college so that when they graduate they can be unemployed or they can blend in with those who chose not to train to be successful? Most of us want our children to knock 'em dead, be the top of their class, and get the best jobs so they can bring home the bacon big time.

If we want our children to be successful, do we really want to have a president chastise them if they ever happen to become successful and perhaps even become rich, just because the guy next door did not work as hard? Is it wrong for our hard-working, high achieving children to not be able to enjoy the fruits of their endeavors? Must the guy next door get a huge share of what our children have achieved?

As a Democrat myself, seeing all the rich Democrats suggesting everybody else give up their wealth for the poor, I ask, why are they still outlandishly wealthy?"

Because the leaders of the Democratic Party have huge sums of dollars in reserve in their private accounts, and because they choose not to make the poor better off by their direct contributions, they maintain their wealth at peak level. Yet they disingenuously look to people like you and I to fund their notions about feeding the poor—even those from foreign countries.

They have never been poor and they do not know how to contribute to feeding the poor, since their own wealth would be slighted. And, so, they tell us to give and give and give by taxation so they, as the elitists who know where money should be spent, can take your dollars and mine and today,

now that the gang of eight tyrants legislation passed, they can give our contributions to illegal foreign nationals. After all, they as elitists would surely not want to upset these fine people while the liberal progressives say to hell with real Americans!

## Why did I take you here?

The first part of this chapter sets the backdrop for the Immigrant Donation System, which is the major focus of this Chapter. The Donation system is a new notion in legislation. It provides a voluntary means of wealth redistribution for progressives and anybody else who would like to help the newly legalized guests deal with their transition from illegal status. Quite simply, it enables them to donate from their personal wealth to support the poor, without having to endure the cost of government in the process.

In this case, any politician, independent of looking for a few extra votes, would have an opportunity to anonymously contribute towards the well-being of a lost brother or sister, who had become a member of the poor. Of course this would include illegal foreign nationals that have been coaxed into poverty by these same politicians—to work for depressed wages.

## Why would an accountability system help America?

With an immigration accountability system that keeps track of the charges for all services rendered on behalf of foreign nationals, legal or illegal, it would be easy to get a total due for each foreign national who benefits from US services of all kinds.

The Kelly Plan Immigrant Donation System, coupled with the accountability system would permit progressives or anybody else to directly help those in debt to the government on account of taking services as a legal guest. The government per se would not be needed to redistribute anything. The only question I have about the workability of this plan is as follows: "Would the same liberal progressives that enjoy passing laws to strip other Americans from their hard earned wages participate in a system that required personal

generosity?" If liberal progressives choose not participate as much as they should, conservatives can make up for them.

There are many Americans who know that this country has been really good to them, whether they are regular conservatives or run of the mill liberals. I am not talking in this paragraph about the elitists, such as Dr. Jill, and Mr. Joseph Biden and I am not asking about RINO elitists such as Carl Rove.

The system described herein permits anybody to give back to America without making the rest of US kick in to satisfy their guilt. They can pay the past medical bills of illegal foreign nationals as well as the yearly guest fees that would be assessed in the Kelly Plan. It is their choice. The Kelly Plan Donation system merely permits them to do so.

The Kelly Plan of course is simply a novel immigration plan that, among a lot of other things is designed to please Americans, not elitists. The Donation system is an adjunct to a plan that keeps track of the expenses of foreign nationals. The idea is that these expenses can be repaid to the US Treasury by any American or foreigner who chooses to donate to the cause.

In the past, all expenses by interlopers were forgiven and paid by poor Americans. In this part of the Kelly Plan system, huge donors, or small donors can give their all for the sake of foreign nationals who are not doing so well in life.

#### Buffett and Gates cannot afford all that is needed!

If Warren Buffett and Bill Gates, the richest people in America, for example, were to donate \$100,000,000,000 today for this year—a hundred billion—as well as each and every from now on, regular Americans would not have to donate. Let's just suppose the fee for John Q would be about \$1000 each year in taxes—to support the care and feeding of so many illegal foreign nationals if they were not required to pay their own way. Would an initiative by Buffett and Gates permit those with little to put their wallets back in their pockets? My answer is that it would not be enough. Check it out with some of your own research.

How do I know this. From cursory research, it appears that Bill Gates is worth just over \$70 billion and Warren Buffett's total net worth is \$60 billion. That says if both chipped in for just one year to pay the estimate \$100 billion tab at today's estimates, they would have just \$30 billion left for the following year.

This means that regular Americans, not just the rich elites under the gang of eight plan, will have to cough up a lot of money. Under the Kelly Plan, if Gates and Buffett contributed their all, it would last less than two years. But, then again, the Kelly Plan is optional on donations whereas the gang of eight tyrants' plan required Americans to pay substantial amounts to support the foreign nationals we are admitting into our country legally.

Additionally, when the infamous Obamacare kicks in and it is time to reimburse ERs, and other unlucky health providers who for years have gotten stiffed by illegals from everywhere, along with American druggies looking for comfort and warmth, if Gates and Buffett were to throw in about \$300 billion more each year, our kind providers could be repaid.

This would permit ordinary Americans to save as much as \$3000 each per year. Unfortunately, as noted even Buffet and Gates are not that rich. If they admitted that they could not handle it all, and they cannot, it would be a good start. We're talking a ton of money to support people from a lot of other countries. Should the gang of eight tyrants who know or should know, tell Americans the real cost. Can they convince US that this is a deal in which we should invest? Let's hope the HOUSE sees it in the people's terms.

And, so as you can see, a system such as this for those who advocate giving and giving and giving to illegal foreign nationals, permits these good people to feel real pain just as we all do. If Gates and Buffett became broke by giving to the increasing poor because of the amnesty they favor, they would soon be broke. Perhaps then, they would understand the true cost of liberal progressive policies.

When Buffett and Gates go broke, will they wonder what hit them or will they go back to their reserves and simply shut down their foundations? If they actually coughed up such a huge amount from their personal holdings instead of demanding that you and I should scratch more and more for illegitimate causes, it would definitely help pay for the unreimbursed services that today are supplied by providers who are not quite so well off as the richest men in America.

Thankfully, these good people, the providers of services to the poor and the rest of US, who adhere to the principles of their practice and who abide by their Hippocratic oaths, help everybody even if they see nobody's face. My hat is off to the healthcare providers and others who invest their first thirty years in becoming good at their trade, and then are forced to spend their next thirty trying to pay off the government for their intransigence in permitting them to take care of patients.

## Chapter 36:

## No Unemployment; No Welfare; No Benefits

#### Sadness brings sadness

How many of US have looked at the face of despair and have been forced by our love for the afflicted to do something to make it better for them? I can recall one of my saddest days as a young married man. It was not really serious thank God, but it was sad nonetheless.

My beautiful wife had just taken our little men, Brian and Michael, for a nap several weeks after Christmas. Mostly everybody in the world had already taken down their Christmas decorations. Our little lady Katie had yet to join the family. Tired as they were from a long morning and early afternoon of the finest playing God permitted in a regular home, the tykes slept tight during their nap and very long.

Mom and dad chose to perform some wizardry during nap time. It must have been a week-end.

Our son Brian emerged behind the gate at the top of the stairway, which prevented him from rolling down the steps. He made himself known. When he had gone for his nap, and for weeks before, there had been an elevated platform, a wonderful Christmas tree fully lighted, an operating Lionel train, and a bunch of Santa's toys still by the platform.

Brian must have had this wanderlust in his heart as he appeared in his mother's arms from behind the gate. As Pat walked down the steps, Brian's eyes changed from expectant glee to shock and concern. Then, from his little lips came the haunting words that to this day, my wife Pat and I wish we could have erased. From his nap, the first words that Brian spoke were:

"No tree, no toys, no toot-toot!"

He caught it all. All of the meaningful differences from prior to sleep to after sleep. For English majors, feel free to capture this as the most succinct and pithy essay ever spoken. Brian had in fact spoken an essay. Though Pat and I smiled at each other and we knew it was part of life, there it was staring us in the face.

There was a time that the two of us would have put that tree back up, the train back up, and the toys right under it all, if we were Samantha on the show Bewitched. But, we were not. We were just the Kellys and we were learning about life with things that had beginnings and endings. Yet, it hurt us as many other parents in their day. Our children gained from not having everything given to them but all parents wish it would be right if they could. It would not be right since we all want strong children.

Moving back to the premise of the book, when the Kelly Plan is enacted, I suspect that the same emotions may be seen on the faces of those who begin to realize, just like my older son, that all good things that are unearned, and at someone else's discretion, do not necessarily last forever.

Some say nothing good ever happens overnight. Even the Kelly Plan will not be in full swing overnight, but like a great overnight dream, for real Americans, it is worth smiling about if we find somebody to adopt it. I think it can eventually come to fruition, and then all dreamers will have to face reality.

After a length of time, such as perhaps ten years, all benefits for green card holders, visa holders, and legal guests should be cut off, other than their opportunity to live in America at no cost to Americans. Americans will again reign triumphant. Foreigners who take from the American system should be financed by their own governments, not ours.

Regardless of who you are, if the Kelly Plan comes to fruition, you will not be permitted to make it in America by taking from taxpayers. If that is your plan, then the recommendation of the Kelly Plan—the proper thing, is for you to self deport.

If you cannot sustain yourself and you do not sign up for temporary food assistance to be placed on your registration charge card, you will be asked to leave the country. Taxpayers, such as myself, will not carry you on our backs. You must pay back your debt before you leave the US. If you can pay your debt, and you love America, feel free to work hard to stay. Hopefully, Americans, not our government will help you.

Each year as part of the Kelly Plan guest renewal process, certain things must be accomplished. For example, while guests reside in America, there will be a minimum \$50.00 fee or so to be paid by each guest to register for another year of freedom in the US. Every visa holder or guest of any kind will be required to register on an annual basis and pay a minimum \$50.00 and perhaps more than a \$500.00 fee depending on costs and circumstances, to assure the continuance on their current visa or guest program.

US citizens will not pick up these fees but many Americans may sign up for the notion presented in the last chapter that permit Americans to sponsor foreign nationals who love America.

There are other solutions if needed. Perhaps an extra fee of about \$50.00 is appropriate per person each year. This small fee would be able to help finance the potential deportation expenses for those who cannot live by the rigid principles of what it takes to be a legal guest in America. Americans have been hoodwinked so frequently by illegal foreign nationals in the past that few think the deal will get better. Consequently, a notion such as an annual contribution towards potential deportation is not out of line. Right now, it is a consideration but not a basic tenet of the Kelly Plan.

#### Immediate deportation for cause!

President Obama wants Americans and citizens of all immigrant countries to believe that he is rooting that they become Americans via US citizenship procedures. His concern for illegal aliens, however, does not filter down to regular Americans who wonder why we cannot find jobs.

Our President sees illegal foreign nationals, residing in our country and taking Americans jobs as harmless people who simply need some help in their lives. So, the POTUS cajoles good Americans to help them as much

as we can, even if it destroys our ability to attain our own aspirations. Obama is ready to help illegal foreign nationals even if it cuts the throats of regular Americans who would like to be working, rather than playing niceynicey with foreigners. Isn't that what foreign aid is all about?

Obama of course has designated the American taxpayer to handle the cost of his opinion, and his plans. Most Americans that I know, would not have as much of a problem sending lots of billions of dollars to foreign countries such as Mexico to help with their poverty programs, rather than having the American taxpayer as the benefactor of foreign poverty programs financed by the US government paid directly to the interlopers while they reside in the US.

Rather than sending dollars to Egypt or Pakistan for no return on the help, would it not be more appropriate to simply send foreign aid to Mexico and any other country that exports its poverty to the US. Should we not help them address their own poverty and poorness in their own country rather than sending their people to US. .

I don't care what country they come from. When they get here; their lives are not good while living in the shadows. Who really wants to be in poverty in the US when they can be in their own countries on the road to prosperity? Is the opportunity for success with help from America so overwhelming that the reality of the immigrant's situation does not make them yearn for something much better?

Do they really want America or some dream that somebody else put in their heads? When it does not come right for them, do we wind up with terrorists like the Tsarnaev brothers, who feel cheated no matter how much America has given to them? If America is not enough for would-be terrorists, then we must exit them from our country with armed guards immediately.

The progressive left paints a picture that sending somebody back to their home country from America is bad. Yet, the same folks think that permitting an illegal foreign national to live in a one room apartment with fifteen other humans, sucking at their life blood, gives them an improved life style. Is this not as farcical a notion as expecting Santa to drop off a new car to somebody whose family has nothing—each year?

You and I, who may be Christians have been using the notion of the Christian helping hand to care for illegal foreign nationals as people. What they get when they come here is surely nobody's dream and would not be a dream regardless of how many dream acts our disingenuous President offers them. The American shadows are no better than living free in their home country.

Today when I went to the grocery store, a kids' softball team, who were excited about their prospects of playing softball, were asking customers to help their cause. They came up to me screaming happily as I entered the store asking me to support their team / league. They came with the finest young smiles that a human could ever possibly see. I immediately found a dollar and had small banter with the teammates and they were tickled that one G. Washington paper dollar went their way.

Charity comes from the heart and the soul. It is not a requirement in life. I learned the notion of charity as far back as first grade at St. Boniface School. Many Catholic children for years donated to the "mission babies," every week to help those not as well off as we were. Meanwhile, the five Kelly kids, of whom I was one, were as poor as dirt. However, we did not know it, because we ate well always, or so it sure seemed.

Mom made a lot of homemade stuff and most of the supplies came from money my dad earned while working at the Stegmaier Brewery. When he got laid off, we did get some of those huge five pound welfare cheese boxes which were great, but Dad never got a dime of welfare cash.

As kids, we collected soup can labels, and a lot of different box tops. Octagon Soap coupons were a prized donation for the missions. Americans have always wanted to help everybody – those from Latin America, Mexico, Ireland, Africa, and wherever. My generation does not think it is fair that people from these countries and others now come to our shores, take our jobs, and then demand subsistence from our paychecks. Charity is to be given; not taken.

Admittedly, the cost of being able to stay in the US as a guest with no job and no help from government under any plan that does not include welfare will not be as easy as the "good ole days," for illegal foreign nationals. After all Uncle Sam never came collecting for services rendered in those days. The free lunch, however, is over. Americans cannot afford it.

When I looked at the best way to handle a no-cost legalization plan, my first thought was to get a major accounting firm to figure out the costs for education, welfare of all kinds, medical services etc., and come up with a total cost for each year. Once we know the total cost for services, the way the services for that year would be paid in the plan would be by dividing the number (the dollar total of all expenses) by the number of legalized guests. This would be the cost per guest. The cost or something greater to support the collection costs would become the annual fee required to renew a legal guest card for the next year.

There is no question this is fair since Americans should bear no costs for foreign nationals. I changed my mind since all legal guests of this country should pay their own way. Neither Americans nor other legal guests should have to pay the legal guests who game the system.

To show how substantial the fee would be, let's go ahead and do the math. We have been using the low-ball estimate for unrecovered expenses of \$100 billion and the total number of illegal aliens to be legalized as guests is 11 million. Democrats like the 11 million number as, whereas I believe the number is a lot closer to 50 million. So, let's use the 11 million number to prevent an issue in this case.

How much would the cost to the American taxpayer per legal guest using the very liberal Democrat numbers be if the spending continues at the same rate? The answer is \$9090.9091. Let's just even it out to \$9000 and if anybody complains, Sen. Chuck Schumer (D-NY) can throw in the extra ninety bucks. Of course, this number does not include the internal cost of legalized guests or illegal foreign nationals taking American jobs. Think of the negative effect that this has had and will continue to have American households.

Do any of us think that any of the current illegal foreign nationals could afford an annual renewal fee if it were honestly assessed at \$9000? What if to make sure that Americans would not get stuck for anything, we assessed an additional 50% fee on top of the annotated costs. The price that a

legalized foreign national would be assessed each year if all expenses needed to be paid would thus be \$13,500.

This amount would have to be paid to assure that the legal guest status could be renewed for just one year. OK, you might say that we cannot expect foreign nationals to be able to pay such a steep cost just to live in America. Well, if they cost us that much per person at a count of eleven million, can any American tell me why American citizens should pay \$13,500 per year so that legal guests of our country get a free pass?

Are we saying that if the true costs are required to be paid, illegal foreign nationals will not come out of the shadows? Quite frankly, they could not afford it, but then again, neither can Americans afford to pay it for them. The gang of eight tyrants should look at how their plan affects American citizens, not how it affects foreign nationals and they should repeal their bill and start over.

I have changed my mind about using the large number as the renewal fee each year since there would be no program. Quite frankly, \$13,650 per year in fees for a registration or renewal of any kind is infeasible. It is like sponsoring a system that cannot work. It is like not changing the system at all as nobody would be inclined to register because the price would be unaffordable.

That means the system which Marco Rubio calls de-facto amnesty is not affordable today by Americans either. What we also know is that legalization without a *taxpayer-never-pays-clause*, will cost us at least \$13,500 per year per illegal foreign national. What if there are 50 million or 60 million? . No matter what they say, we know that citizenship will be granted almost immediately if the bill passes the HOUSE, now that the Schumer-Rubio gang of eight tyrants amnesty has passed the Senate. That means all of these unaffordable expenses become even less affordable.

Now, let's say that the number of illegal foreign nationals is not 11 million, but instead, it is 50 million as I have projected for a number of years. Assuming all costs are fixed, the renewal fee would go down (100,000,000,000/50,000,000) = \$2000 per year. Do any of us think that a \$2,000 cost per person with a 50% add-on = a \$3,000 renewal fee would be feasible if the cost is \$100 billion?

Because of this analysis, which says that all American taxpayers are currently underwriting the \$9000 per year cost and that illegal foreign nationals would not agree to be legalized if the cost were \$13,500 per year, then we know that such a plan would never be accepted by legalized guests. In other words, illegal foreign nationals would refuse to pay the cost of legalization, which would be the cost of their care and feeding if given the option because they currently get it all for free.

The cost per American citizen can also be calculated. Before we do that, let's first come up with a figure for number of citizens. Right now, the census of the US is 316 million but it includes long term visa and green card holders as well as illegal aliens. Using the 11 million illegal number first, plus 9 million legal aliens, the population of citizens is 296 million. Using the 50 million number, the US population of citizens 257 million.

Let's first use the 11 million illegal foreign national estimate. That would be at the lowest level \$100,000,000,000 divided by 296,000,000, which comes to \$337.00 per citizen, man woman, and child. That is more than \$1000 per household. Who'll be the first to pay their personal \$337.00 renewal fee to sponsor an illegal alien or a guest foreign national this year? Maybe there will be no takers. And, so if there are no takers, why does our government and why does the gang of eight tyrants act as if paying for illegal immigrants is not really a big deal?

Suppose there are fifty million in the country. That would mean that the cost is more like \$500 billion per year v. \$100 billion. In this scenario, there are just 257 million citizens since the census counts both legal and illegal in their 316 million totals. Doing the division of 500 billion divided by 257 million we get \$1945.00 This is the cost per US citizen for supporting the current number of illegal foreign nationals in this country at a 50 million count.

Many are aware that the estimated cost for legalization is estimated by the experts at Heritage Foundation at \$6.3 trillion dollars. The reason this is so high is that many illegals technically receive no services today. Under the gang of eight tyrants plan, they will soon be green card holders on their way to citizens. As green card holders and as citizens, they are eligible for full benefits from US taxpayers.

The \$6.3 trillion estimate is about twice what the government spends each year right on the entire budget now. Can we really afford the gang of eight amnesties without going broke and turning the deed to America over to China?

Let's see how much the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty will cost each American citizen—man, woman, and child. Going through our division as we did in the first analysis at 11 million foreign nationals, we substitute the \$6,300,000,000,000 for the \$100,000,000,000 cost and again divide it by 296,000,000. Are Americans prepared to pay \$21,283 per person for this amnesty for people we do not even know? Would you give your brother \$21,283 without an awful lot of thought? Are Americans fools?

I concluded and I would bet you would agree that legalized guests of America would not be willing to pay the cost of their own living in America if it were \$13,500 per year. So, why should Americans be willing to pay \$21,283 per citizen for the current resident illegal foreign nationals so they can become citizens?

Why should it be so important to you and I that we will take a huge chunk of our respective nest eggs and give them to interlopers? Quite frankly, it is not as important as having that \$21,283 available in case my brother needs it for a family emergency!

As a reminder, when the Kelly Plan is implemented, there will be no undocumented workers. There will be no undocumented people period. Every visitor to the US with any type of visa will be documented or will be thrown out immediately with no trial. We will not waste our money on appeals.

In fact, once the temporary legal guest program is in place, the term undocumented worker or undocumented person, which today are politically correct for illegal foreign national, or illegal alien, will mean: "somebody who has chosen not to accept the benefits of generous legislation and has chosen instead to remain underground in an illegal status." When discovered, such individuals will be immediately deported. Taxpayers will not be paying the cost of hearings in the future. The time of all the agents is accountable and billable to this end.

## What about employees who are not registered?

Every employer will be able to acquire an official registrant or guest card reader to be able to be sure to hire only legalized registrants or guests. Of course no guest will be considered before every American interested in a position is interviewed, and rejected with good cause. Qualified Americans have preference over all foreign nationals for all jobs. Can anybody give me one reason why this should not be the case?

There are two issues for employers. Some illegal foreign nationals work for them today, and in the future legal guests / registrants will be applying. Let's look at the first case first. For those companies with illegal foreign nationals working for them today, they would first need to advertise to their foreign national employees that they will no longer be able to work for the company within three months if they are not registered with USCIS. They must prove their registration within three months or be dismissed from their jobs.

Within three months of the legislation taking effect, each formerly illegal foreign national who has registered with USCIS would need to become a legal guest immigrant in order to be able to hold their existing job. No company would have to advertise jobs for new employees if current illegal employees transition from illegal foreign national status to legal guest status.

In other words, the business will not have to replace all illegal workers and will not have to replace guest workers in place to hire American workers. This permits the business to stay in business rather be so disrupted that it can no longer compete. Thus, any business can go on as if there were no changes as long as there are no longer illegal aliens in their employ. However, legal guests must receive medical benefits regardless of the number of hours worked. If they currently receive no benefits, companies have three months to get them employer paid insurance policies as part of their employment packages.

If the business permits non-legal-guests to work for their concern after the appropriate legal time frame, there would be large penalties meted out to the business. The penalties would be deposited into the general treasury

and not the Immigrant Donation System. Officers in the companies would face jail time for any act that is counter to the intention of the Kelly Plan for legal guest workers. In all cases, new employees would be chosen from American applicants first.

#### Illegal alien fine

Businesses that do not pay attention to the letter and the intention of the Kelly Plan will be fined substantially for each undocumented worker / illegal foreign employee remaining in the US and duly employed according to the time periods specified for legal guests.

A few rough ideas for penalties would include the following:

- 1. A non deductible one-time tax of 1% of the company's gross income before taxes for each illegal alien employed after the legal guest program has begun. Companies would surely make sure they had no illegal workers or their stockholders would fire top management.
- 2. If more than 100 undocumented employees are discovered, rather than have all gross revenues go to the US treasury, the fine could extend to as many years as it takes with a minimum of 2% gross revenues in fines until the fine is paid without putting the company out of business.
- 3. For violating companies, no matter how large, no matter how small, no profits would be permitted to be distributed to stockholders or distributed to company owners until all fines are paid.

## Chapter 37:

## Illegal Aliens Cost Many Taxpayer Dollars

#### Kelly Plan frees taxpayers of this burden

A number of studies have been done to back up the numbers that I have presented throughout this book. Illegal aliens are not free but to them, life is free in the US because it is underwritten by the US taxpayer. There are many costs incurred by illegal aliens and under the Kelly Plan they will go down in history as the costs formerly paid by taxpayers to support illegal aliens. Those days are gone. The "free lunch" for foreign nationals is a thing of the past. US taxpayers will no longer pay the freight for illegal aliens.

We have used the \$100 billion figure as the minimum cost per year for shouldering the burden of illegal foreign nationals in America. This figure is from a number of studies including a comprehensive study from 2010, by the Federation for American Immigration Reform (FAIR). They determined that it cost upwards of \$100,000,000,000 (\$100 billion) per year to support the reported 13 million illegal foreign nationals living in the US.

In 2010, please note that the bogey was 13 million but now that the gang of eight tyrants, in an attempt to minimize the impact, has set the number at 11 million

In this article in most places, we have suggested the numbers are from 10 million to 50 million illegal foreign nationals residing in the US today, and have used \$300 billion to \$500 billion as a potential amount on the larger side. The recent Heritage Foundation Study which was discussed in prior chapters looks at about \$9.4 trillion in lifetime costs, minus tax contributions by foreign nationals—\$3.1 trillion. Thus it sees the total cost as \$6.3 trillion.

Both sets of costs include all of the federal and state payments in all forms to these interlopers and it subtracts the payments of all kinds (taxes), which they pay. The initial data used is from a 2010 FAIR study and so, just as bread and milk have sharply risen in price recently, the cost is substantially more today. The Heritage study is 2013 vintage.

In addition to the costs which are actually paid by the federal and the state governments—welfare, medical, and education (\$100 billion), there are many costs that are paid by other organizations, such as charities and hospitals and clinics in which services are either donated; or because the illegal foreign national chooses not to pay when discharged, are picked up by the institutions themselves.

Unfortunately, many ER facilities have gone out of business because they are overburdened by free cases, a good percentage of which are drug addicts or illegal foreign nationals with no other recourse to health care.

Many Americans are unaware that anybody can get ER care for free. Urgent Care, a private run ER care, is not free, however. For years and years, ER departments have been on the frontlines of the US health care system. Many if not most Americans have been to an ER at least once but not all know that if you choose not to pay, you can simply leave.

Why is this so? The Emergency Medical Treatment and Active Labor Act (EMTALA) is the a statute which governs when and how a patient may be (1) refused treatment or (2) transferred from one hospital to another when he is in an unstable medical condition. It was part of the ant-patient dumping law which prevents critical patients from being sent to another less prestigious hospital to save the costs for caring for such patients. It is why illegal foreign nationals today receive free medical care. Nobody can be refused. It is the law.

The fine overworked, poorly compensated health care providers in the ERs are always ready to provide care for any of US, no matter who we are. They are also mandated to provide care for illegal foreign nationals because they are not permitted to ask about means of payment until care is given, and the patient is discharged. If you see this as a reason for why more and more ERs are going out of business, you see the picture very clearly.

Using the Kelly Plan, with the ability of each illegal foreign national possessing at a minimum a registration card, and with many of the users of ER services having become registrants or legal gusts, the laws on giving information can be relaxed somewhat, though care still cannot be denied.

The ER can be granted permission by the Kelly Plan law to take the fingerprint of the patient and gain access to their Immigration demographics as well as their EAR Record. If they do not pay, the ER charges are applied to the EAR record. If the charges are not paid by their next legal guest annual renewal, the legal guest will be denied his or her next year's immigration guest card, and will be asked to self deport.

If fingerprinting or facial scans turns out not to be fully deployable by service providers, each card can be equipped with an RFID chip and then, if the patient has his or her card in possession, the ER would not be required to scan fingerprints or wait until the patient is out of the hospital to capture the charges.

With each card having an RFID chip, the legal guest immigrant's electronic accountability record can be accessed immediately without the patient even being aware. Another advantage is that most of the demographic information needed could be gained from the patient without requiring an interview. Many of today's illegal ER patients are not very cooperative in providing accurate information since they are concerned about being caught in the US. They should be.

Additionally, if the individual chooses not to bring his or her card with them to the ER, the law should be changed that prior to discharge, the patient would be required to initiate the application at the hospital / provider's social services desk for a registration ID card.

As part of the natural process, there would be a fingerprint scan and if the fingerprint scan shows an already registered legal guest or any problem with the patient profile, security at the provider office could call 911 and/or detain the patient until authorities arrive. Citizens of the US are no longer willing to permit foreign nationals to take advantage of our goodness. American Drivers licenses or American ID's from the states can be also used in ERs but no national US ID card is permitted for citizens

Those citizens who have no drivers' license may submit to a fingerprint scan before they are discharged. If the scan shows they are a legal guest, appropriate measures will be taken. If there is no hit, a special procedure would need to be developed to handle no-hit situations for citizens or illegals. In this case, it would need to be determined if the patient is an illegal or legal alien or an American citizen.

I would think the best approach would be to begin registering the individual for the legal guest program at the service provider's facility unless some proof of ID can be supplied showing that the patient is a citizen. Over time, smooth procedures can be developed that protect citizen's rights and assure that taxpayers do not get stuck paying the tab.

As noted, EMTALA is a most gracious legislation that prevents hospitals from dumping patients and from turning away uninsured patients. It guarantees that all patients in the US will receive emergency treatment if they show up in an ER within any hospital that takes Medicare payments from the federal government. Hospitals that do not accept Medicare patients are exempt from EMTALA.

Even with this huge incentive, unfortunately, the demands on ERs in many states from illegal foreign nationals and their families, and from drug addicts and indigents have caused whole hospitals to shut down or minimally, the ER room. In other words, this wonderful American privilege has been misused and its misuse should be addressed without killing people needing assistance.

An unintended consequence of EMTALA services is that 55% of emergency care now receives no reimbursement, according to the Centers for Medicare & Medicaid Services. The government does provide token support for its mandate but it does not come close to covering the costs of services.

Consequently, those ER doctors that the President likes to bring in for photo-ops for Obamacare, on the average provide nearly \$150,000 in unpaid care per year. That is a lot of pro-bono work to get the short shrift from the President

.

It is actually very bad and getting worse. Since no other medical specialty but ERs are under this mandate, other providers, even private practice physicians, may send uninsured patients to the emergency department for medical treatment. If our ER centers can no longer sustain themselves; then what?

So, in our current system, the ER has become the dumping ground for all potential no-pay patients. To stay in business a number of smart Hospitals have set up multiple ER rooms. They triage at the registration point and they send less-needy patients to the low-cost clinic-like ERs. Many ERs have daily and weekly abusers. They know them by name.

Many of the regulars are drug addicts with no supply of cash. They have learned that by declaring chest pains, they can get out of the winter's coldest times for at least one evening. These folks are channeled to the clinic "ER," unless circumstances warrant otherwise.

It may be illegal to have a dual ER but without this self-preservation technique more and more ERs would be forced to close their doors. Though foreign nationals are a major drain on services, and they cost billions at a national level to treat their illnesses, they are not typically seen as abusers, though they do not typically pay for their services.

It is tough to get really accurate statistics (also known as the truth) on such matters. If I were a conspiracy theorist, I would pay more attention to searches I do in which a proper response might hurt the Obama administration. Hubpages.com writes:

"Google's Liberal Bias—Apparently not only is Mr. Al Gore a very substantial part of the Google empire, but Google has a tremendous liberal bias and not only spends enormous amounts of money on liberal causes, but there is evidence it censors conservative businesses and other conservative organizations...Add to the mix - YouTube. If liberals don't like what you write or say, Google very likely will remove you from their search engine and YouTube will do the same thing if you make a video expressing conservative ideas."

For me, researching things that would be painful for the Obama Administration to admit always seem to be problematic. Yet, there are always a ton of responses to my searches that do nothing to help my inquiry but which make the government look good, even when Unce Sam is the prime perpetrator.

I write this so that the general public will give more credit to conservative columnists. Getting facts for their stories appears to be more difficult than that of progressive liberals. I have begun to lump Google and Yahoo into the corrupt category right along with the corrupt press. They hide the truth from those doing serious inquiries. Seems like it is time for a conservative search engine... don't you think?

My complaint at this time is founded on a search I did in preparing this chapter. The best that Google gave me during the search for conclusive proof of a fact I was researching was 2003 statistics. According to estimates by the Institute of Medicine, hospitals in the United States administered \$34 billion worth of uncompensated services in 2003. What about 2013? That is why I got suspicious of the liberal search engines. Try getting facts that the administration is not interested in you gaining.

Ironically, just recently, ObamaCare slashed the federal reimbursement for uncompensated care. Since illegals will not get any care under Obamacare (supposedly), they cut their budget dollars to ERs to provide for the care. It will thus make it even more difficult for ERs to make ends meet.

Ironically, the Democrats and the disoriented Republican mini gang from the gang of eight tyrants are rushing to make illegal foreign nationals all citizens. This act on its own is hurting their constituents today when they go to ERs since ERs now have less funds for US citizens.

Obamacare, the supposed savior of medicine in the US will add to the casualty list rather than save anybody. The government's early 2013 first cut is a 60-page instruction sheet and a 20-page questionnaire for all—illegal or legal to complete to get free Obamacare. Illegals don't qualify but their old fake ID may get them onto the system just as it has in the past.

In the latest round of forms PR, this questionnaire has been slashed to one page, except if you are breathing, wear shoes most of the time, have or know families, smoked or know anybody who ever smoked and if you have ever looked skyward – ever. Any of these tricks on your part can add an

extra nineteen sheets onto your Obamacare application. In other words, nothing has changed but the front page from which all the other pages come in as links.

It is anticipated that in 2013, the \$34 billion dollar amount of ER uncompensated care will escalate to at least \$50 billion. As in the past, most of this will come from the hides of the providers.

## Chapter 38:

# US Government Does Not Want to Secure Its Borders or Enforce Its Immigration Laws.

## Congress and the President are the problem

Conservatives such as Sarah Palin and Michele Bachmann are my favorites in our fight to give Americans first priority in whatever spoils can be gained from America. Like them, I would be pleased to contribute to a charity that helps illegal foreign nationals in their home countries but I do not think it is necessary for them to come here to collect. I would also be happy to permit foreign nationals to engage in US commerce as long as Americans are not hurt, but short of that, I am for Americans, period—first, last and always.

There are big-time RINOS such as Senator John McCain (R-AZ) and Senator Lindsey Graham (R-SC) who seem to have mixed emotions on America and Americans. Even Marco Rubio has recently joined the RINO team. Recently after promising border security first before any work on legalization were begun, Rubio himself voted against Charles Grassley's amendment to the gang of eight tyrants legislation that guaranteed that the border was secure for six months before legalization and a path to citizenship was granted.

It is tough to get the truth out of these guys. But, most of the US Senate went against American citizens on June 27, 2013 when they passed their amnesty bill. Real conservatives are all hoping the Republicans in the HOUSE have the guts to say now.

Sometimes I am impressed with McCain and Graham, but in the immigration discussion, they have lined up with the other team against Americans. These two and other RINOS think they know more than the Americans who have suffered from the rise in illegal immigration.

Right now, they are vocal members of a gang of eight tyrants who have crafted an immigration bill that they have begun to force on Americans—if we permit them. We have been discussing this poor legislation throughout this book. When these Senators come up for reelection, let's not forget to vote them out of office.

Lindsey Graham is actually further left than Jeb Bush on how to solve the US illegal immigration problem. The last thing America needs is another Bush as President but there is a less desirable alternative—Lyndsey Graham. Recently, the ex President's brother, Florida Gov. Jeb Bush expressed opposition to a pathway to citizenship for illegal foreign nationals. For this stance, Bush was slammed by Graham. He and Senator McCain think Bush's comments may damage their effort to push amnesty on Americans. My advice to Americans is to not buy anything they are selling. Yet, so far, McCain and Graham are winning. Their poor excuse for a law passed the Senate.

Many prominent US Senators have little concern for US citizens. The socalled "gang of eight" who are working on the new amnesty are too happy to permit illegal foreign nationals already in the country to become citizens as a reward for committing a crime. Jeb Bush, who has always favored an easy time for illegals, stated that a path to citizenship, such as the one McCain and Graham, Rubio, and Fleck, are offering, would be a magnet for future unauthorized immigration. Thank you Governor Bush.

There are bad things even in the good part of the messages they bring. For example, as a lure to Americans to support the bill, they suggest that there will be no handouts of any kind, including Obamacare. They hope to get Americans to think they are helping US when this too will hurt Americans.

First of all, there is no welfare, food stamps, Obamacare or any free benefits of any kind for illegals today, yet they get them. So, what will be different? If the word, "nothing" comes to mind, you are 100% right. It is simply a charade to help them get elected next time.

Here is the worse part. Today, employers choose illegal foreign nationals instead of Americans because they work for peanuts. When they hire them, they do not have to supply any benefits. By not permitting the legalized foreign nationals Obamacare, that means that again businesses will be able to save money on foreign nationals over Americans because they will not even get a small fine by having no benefits for foreigners.

If businesses do not provide benefits for Americans, it cost them under Obamacare provisions. However since legal foreign nationals cannot collect Obamacare, they can hire them without having to pay a dime in benefits. This puts Americans again at a disadvantage for employment by saving businesses dollars on benefits if they hire foreign nationals.

Obamacare does not apply to foreign nationals and so US corporations and businesses will save millions by not hiring Americans. Is this really what we want? The Kelly Plan by law places Americans ahead of foreign nationals by forcing employers to provide health insurance for all. Now, how's that for an idea?

Marco Rubio may have good intentions but his flip-flop role in this anti-American process is winning him zero conservative friends, and rightfully so. On the other hand, Ted Cruz, apparently the only real Maverick in the Senate, has the interests of all Americans at heart.

In early May, 2013, Ted Cruz took on a guy that Rush Limbaugh loves to call Dingy Harry by putting up five amendments against the gang of eight tyrants' legislation. One of the amendments that Cruz put forth is the first real push back on the major premise of the immigration reform bill.

Cruz has asked that those illegal foreign nationals, already residing in the U.S., should not be afforded a path to citizenship, ever, no how. I agree and the Kelly Plan prescribes how to make it all right for Americans without any path to citizenship for those who broke our immigration laws.

Under the gang of eight tyrants' preliminary plan, illegal foreign nationals, who pass background checks and pay fines and back taxes would receive temporary legal status. Since it is highly unlikely that Democrats would agree to charging illegal aliens a cent for all the benefits they have received

in the US, the gang of eight tyrants, including the four RINOS, began to back pedal but then slammed the legislation through anyway.

I would like to believe that Senator Rubio is being misquoted recently for he has insisted all along that no legalization begins until after the federal government has achieved a litany of goals for improving border security. However, the legislation does not reflect this, and now Rubio speaking in Spanish to specific audiences is dialing back his one time requirement. Now, Rubio says legalization first. I say no amnesty, no way! In the final analysis, by his vote with the majority of Democrats in the Senate, Marco Rubio caved.

A few more details from the gang of eight tyrants includes granting Illegal residents a probationary legal status. Supposedly they are required to go "to the back of the line," behind those applying for permanent legal status. Under the Kelly plan, they would never receive permanent legal status but could live a lifetime in America by renewing their guest cards annually and incurring no debts to the American people.

Those who meet several requirements in the gang of eight tyrants' legislation, such as learning English and demonstrating a history of work in the United States, could earn green cards. The gang promises that they will not be allowed to access federal public benefits. Yet, green card holders already have such benefits, so this is not doable. This is another sneaky lie from the gang of eight tyrants.

Politicians lie an awful lot. Clearly they are saying that Illegal immigrants granted temporary legal status would receive green cards only after every lawful green-card applicant has gone through the process. Under the Kelly plan, let me repeat, they never become green hard holders (permanent residents). They never become citizens. Each year they must pay a renewal fee for their right to be a guest in America.

The senators in the gang of eight tyrants are continually selling their amnesty idea to the people to convince US to do something nice for illegals. They use these words in their proposal: "Our purpose is to ensure that no one who has violated America's immigration laws will receive preferential treatment as they relate to those individuals who have complied with the

laws," the senators state in their proposal. But, they lie. They voted for a plan that does not accomplish America's goals.

The framework they put forth purports to increase border security by including an increase in the number of unmanned aerial vehicles and surveillance equipment. It also outlines the creation of a border commission made up of governors, attorneys general and community leaders from Southwestern states to monitor progress. Yet, none of this is in the legislation.

Do you trust that these politicians are telling the truth or are they trying to hoodwink us into becoming permanent second class citizens?

## Visa High Tech

The gang of eight tyrants' plan also loosens up legal immigration to make it more difficult for Americans to get jobs in the future. I suspect they want to do this rather than tighten border security. Their plan expands visa availability for high-tech workers and grants green cards to immigrants pursuing advanced degrees in scientific and technical areas. What does it do for Americans? It puts Americans in the back of the line for the best jobs in America. The Kelly Plan requires that Americans have higher employment probability than newly legalized foreign nationals for life. So, what does it do for Americans? Few senators would try to answer that question because they do not want Americans to know.

"It makes no sense to educate the world's future innovators and entrepreneurs only to ultimately force them to leave our country at the moment they are most able to contribute to the economy," the senators wrote. For high tech workers in the US, and I am one who spent over twenty-three years with IBM, these foreigners take jobs that once went to Americans. They are not smarter than American high-tech workers, but they come cheaper.

Instead of the quote above, a pro-American version would be as follows: It makes no sense to educate the world's future innovators and entrepreneurs only to ultimately force them to flip burgers at a fast food restaurant

because our senators gave a foreigner their job just at the moment they were most able to contribute to the economy and their own country."

## E-Verify

The gang of eight tyrants lock in the notion that they mean business by insisting that their program would use the E-Verify mechanism to assure only legal residents can work in the US? How is E-verify helping us today? Why don't I believe they are serious? Perhaps it is because E-Verify is in place now and it is not enforced.

Why should any American believe it will be enforced when and if the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty goes into effect? It is supposed to remove illegal immigrants from the workforce. How does that seem to be working out for Americans so far?

"An employment verification system must hold employers accountable for knowingly hiring undocumented workers and make it more difficult for unauthorized immigrants to falsify documents to obtain employment," the group wrote. Employers who knowingly hire illegal workers would face fines and criminal penalties, under its plan. Again, what's new?

## Guest worker program from gang of eight tyrants

The framework also lays the groundwork for an unneeded guest-worker program, something that always has been controversial with labor unions. Does anybody think we do not have enough citizens looking for work? Why should we invite more foreigners into the country?

The gang of eight tyrants, as a group says its plan would "allow employers to hire immigrants if it can be demonstrated that they were unsuccessful in recruiting an American to fill an open position and the hiring of an immigrant will not displace American workers." They hire illegals today when it is completely against the law so tell me again how this will help when Mr. Obama wants no immigration laws enforced?

The guest-worker program, according to the gang, would be geared to the needs of farmers who cannot find legal residents to fill low-wage jobs. With 50 million illegal foreign nationals and counting, I would say we have enough already to fill the bill.

The AFL-CIO has argued that a guest-worker program would institutionalize a second-class workforce of illegals that could be exploited by employers. In a bid to win union support, the Senate proposal promises strong labor protections for these workers. Are more unionized democrat workers what we think we really need?

The Kelly Plan is structured believing that there are from ten to fifty illegal aliens already in the US. When they become legal guests of the US, with renewable one-year arrangements, there will be plenty of "guests," to fill any job that an American does not want. And again to remind us all, Americans under the Kelly Plan have priority for all jobs.

Let's look at some facts that the gang of eight tyrants does not want you to know:

- There are now upwards of 50 million illegal aliens in the US, though the official count is now 11 million.
- There will be 46 million additional illegal foreign nationals in the US again in twenty years if the gang of eight plan passes the HOUSE.
- There are 38 million legal aliens in the US, though the official count is now 8.5 million.
- Mexican-born legal immigrants account for 29.8 percent
- Philippine immigrants account for 4.5 percent.
- Indian immigrants account for 4.3 percent
- Chinese immigrants account for 3.7 percent
- US policy has changed since 1960 regarding European immigrants In 1960, immigrants were more likely from European countries.
   Immigrants from predominately white countries are discriminated against because of their race.
- 1960 Italian-born immigrants made up 13.0 percent.
- 1960 German-born immigrants made up 10.2 percent.
- 1960 Canadian-born immigrants made up 9.8 percent.
- Mexico is tops because of exercised family reunification provisions

- Two in five (43.7 percent) of immigrants are naturalized US citizens.
- Remainder (56.4%) is legal permanent residents, unauthorized immigrants, legal residents on temp visas, such as students and temporary workers.
- There is no limit on the total number of non-immigrants (NI) admitted each year into the US.
- US issues 7 million + NI visas per year to citizens of countries w/o visa waivers.
- 37 Countries, e.g. Denmark, Estonia, Finland use Visa Waiver Program (VWP) and can come and go without a visa.
- Twenty million people per year enter the US via the VWP.
- 200 M cross to US from Canada each year. Canada has special permissions. Almost all go back but nobody tracks comings or goings.
- 1 to 2 million foreign nationals with "worker" visas are admitted to the U.S. every year. Nobody knows where they are?
- 1 to 3 million illegal foreign nationals arrive in US cities each year.
- Over 400,000 illegal aliens ordered to be deported, are loose in the U.S. after being released by federal immigration courts.
- There are only 34,000 detention beds in the entire country to hold illegal aliens for deportation.
- There are only about 2,000 DHS agents to find 50 million illegals.
- Illegals live, work, go to school, get driver's licenses, commit crimes and plot terror attacks in America. Now they will become citizens.
- Border fences to our north and south are not designed to stop illegal entry
- Fences are a joke but would not be if DHS or another agency that is committed to Americans, chose to stop illegals in their tracks.

During the Bush years Congress created the behemoth Department of Homeland Security (DHS) because individual bureaus were not talking to each other and were not sharing security information vital to the protection of US citizens. How did all this work out for Boston at the marathon?

In a politix.com poll recently, eighty percent of Americans, after ten years of observations view the DHS as a big waste of taxpayer dollars. Under Big Sis, it is a big joke. However, all the ammo and tanks that DHS is buying

makes one envision a Gestapo for Obama more than a department to secure the well being of citizens.

Some wonder if every Obama controlled agency is now working for the DNC rather than Americans. Has Obama done one thing for America or have all of his efforts been to either assure his legacy or elect him to some office.

As Americans who pay attention know, the President has ordered DHS, the parent organization for USCIS, (US Citizen & Immigration Services), which replaced the INS mission to become the moral equivalent of that famous NY judge, "Turn 'em loose Bruce." Ole Bruce was one of NY's most controversial judges.

Obama has ordered that all those entering illegally shall be saved from prosecution simply because he does not think their act is a crime. Judge Bruce McMarion Wright, died in 2005 at age 86, to mixed reviews. He had a very similar outlook on crime as our US President. Though "Bruce" was considered weak on crime by some members of the police, he was loved within the African-American community as no black man was pushed around in his courtroom. No spokesperson emerged for White America for this book regarding Judge Bruce.

Under Obama, it is OK to be in the US illegally, and you will have more rights than most Americans. To assure this, the President has used Big Sis and the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), to assure that there is no systematic tracking of criminal alien felons across the country; and it is OK for cities to provide sanctuary for illegal aliens. On the other hand, the NSA and the IRS have been turned loose by Team Obama to track and impede regular US citizens in whatever they choose to do.

Big Sis's DHS helps Obama by deliberate non-enforcement of the laws. It is a "his and her" policy in almost every major metropolis. The notion of "catch and release" continues to be the standard operating procedure for the DHS, USCIS, ICE and all those who once dutifully protected American citizens instead of illegal foreign nationals. If it were me, I would say, if we can't do anything with them, fire the people we pay to do that job.

Statistics show that untold thousands of illegal aliens pass through the fingers of federal immigration authorities every day. Obama has ordered it so, and Big Sis makes sure her teams comply. Why do we need an enforcement team if they are not permitted to enforce the law?

Quiet Americans recognize that there is rampant corruption in all branches of the US government. There are judges, official executives, and legislators at all levels of government that are not abiding by their oaths of office. The federal government is actually working against the people and the states.

I have already lamented in this book that it is very difficult to find current information about immigration statistics. For example, look below at the statistics from 1997 to 2004 for illegal aliens being arrested at the worksite. What happened the last nine years? By the way--Are our immigration officials no longer working? If they have retired in place, why do we keep paying them? Time to set them free?

#### **Worksite Arrests of Illegal Alien Workers**

Year	# Arrests	Notice to Fine Employers
1997	17554	865
1999	2849	417
2000	953	178
2001	735	100
2003	445	162
2004	159	3

A hippie at a roadside rest would look at the above chart and would immediately digest it into words: "Wha Happa?"

#### Amen, bro!

George Bush was not a good President for defending our borders or assuring Americans were # 1! Both he and Barack Obama have been so concerned about doing the right thing for foreigners, that they just accept the idea of illegal aliens taking American jobs, and living beyond the law. Moving towards 2013 in the chart above, it would help to know the chart extensions would show that there were about zero companies in 2011, who were taken to court for hiring illegal aliens. None went to jail. How is that? Who was INS representing and now, who is USCIS, under control of Big Sis representing. It is surely not regular Americans. Why have laws if our individual representatives and our CEO can choose to enforce them or not enforce them with impunity?

Even though it is a \$10,000.00 fine per illegal alien hired and up to five years in prison, ICE under both Bush and Obama have had a hands off policy. Did we give them that power?

Neither Bush nor Obama were working to solve the problem. Bush and now Obama gave illegals a golden pass. You would think the fine or at least the threat of jail time would deter the officers of corporations from jeopardizing their board or their stockholders. Bush and Obama must have told them not to worry!

It sure seems that at some level the rampant corruption has bought off the enforcement! Who else figures in this grand scheme? Our governors and mayors who provide sanctuary laws for illegal aliens are at the top of the corruption list.

Whenever citizens are polled about what lawmakers should do about the ten to fifty million illegal foreign nationals in the country, seventy percent of Americans believe that most or all of the country's 10 to 50 million million illegal immigrants should be deported. Somehow, our lawmakers refuse to heed that message. Doing the right thing does not seem to matter anymore to US officials? Yet, it is our fault, since we choose not to deport Congress from Washington back to their home districts.

### Banghazi is a model for no border enforcement

Regarding Benghazi, Hillary thinks it does not matter now that she is safe and Obama is reelected: "The fact is we had four dead Americans! Was it because of a protest or was it because of guys out for a walk one night who decided they'd go kill some Americans? What difference at this point does it make?" This was spoken by Hillary Clinton who never met a personal

opportunity she did not like, nor did she meet a threat that she could not dispose of quickly. Do any real Americans agree with her that the death of four Americans in Benghazi does not matter?

How about the truth? President Richard Nixon lost his job for not telling the truth to the American people and nobody had died. Four people died in Benghazi, and the real truth is being blocked by politics. The people want the truth and we want an America for Americans. But, I admit if Obama and Hillary might get brushed up in the deal, many of the liberal progressive Americans I have befriended in my life would choose to reside in the gulags rather than insisting their heroes be de-inflated.

It is no coincidence, as you can see from the above chart that after the Department of Homeland Security was formed in 2003 and it assumed control of immigration and border matters that the number of workplace arrests in the US went down to just about zero. President Bush was all talk and no action on immigration and was a big advocate of the McCain-Kennedy plan.

As I paid attention to Bush on immigration, even before Obama, I concluded that it is really tough to solve an immigration problem when the leader of our nation desires amnesty for all illegals. Perhaps even worse than that, both Bush and Obama were / are happy to have the rest of America pay for their decisions.

As part of the DHS consolidation, George Bush got rid of an effective agency known as The Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS). This agency had been doing its job well for over 100 years. From 1940, until it was dissolved, the INS had been part of the Justice Department, and before that, it was part of the US Labor Department. In all these years, it protected US from wholesale invasions of foreigners looking to reside in our country and to get on the dole.

After the September 11, 2001 tragedy, the Bush Administration complained that the INS was insufficiently focused on deporting and expelling illegal immigrants, and thus asked that it be transferred to the newly created Homeland Security area. Can you imagine that the organization, whose mission was to deport and expel the interlopers, was castigated for that by George Bush and then placed into another agency in which it had no

power. It could no longer directly its purpose for the American people. If our government had another brain, it would surely be lonesome.

With Tom Ridge as its first Director and then Michael Chertoff, followed by Janet Napolitano, (Big Sis), INS reincarnated as USCIS never quite did the job. Somehow this change was purported to help Americans. Well, the change did not work.

As part of any retro solution, or as an implicit part of the Kelly Plan, I would like to see the INS brought back as its former self without ties to Big Sis and with the same mission. It should be accountable to the people of the US, and not to a President who is ambivalent about his own allegiance to America. This President with all the scandals and none of which include his fingerprints, is deeply interested in arming his new Gestapo with all of the bullets available in the country, and all the databases. Yet, none of these serve the people.

### Recap on waning enforcement

So, let me summarize and expand a bit on where we have come in this book. What is going on when in 1999, under President Bill Clinton, the US government collected \$3.69 million in fines from 890 companies for employing undocumented workers? What happened between then and 2003 when all of a sudden, under President George Bush, the federal government collected just \$188,500 from prosecuting just 64 companies for illegal employment practices?

And how about in 2004—how can it be that the Bush Administration found nobody in violation and thus levied ZERO fines for US companies employing undocumented workers? My conclusion is that Obama is not the first President who ignored the Constitution on immigration law. Yet, I would suspect that even Obama who has benefited from the practice would be pleased to credit Bush Jr.

#### Technology can help when deployed well

A good part of the reason that illegal foreign nationals and the US representatives that support them have been able to bamboozle American authorities for so many years is that recognition technology has been very expensive, and American officials have not really cared. Today there are so many technologies that if we, the US, chose to actually track illegal aliens and make sure overstayed visa holders leave when agreed, nobody would be able to outfox US.

It seems that our officials are simply not interested in doing this. The same members of the gang of eight tyrants that want to bring in several thousand illegal foreign nationals as citizens are not willing to suggest that they could have deported many visa over-stayers as the names and addresses of border interlopers were delivered to their desktops electronically. They chose not to do so.

Live Scan, for example is a technology that allows for digitally scanned fingerprints to be uploaded to a central database. Each and every visa holder or NEXUS card or Mexican-only card can be scanned in and be available for any transaction including movement from state to state and for departure from the US.

This inkless method of fingerprint recognition is quick and efficient. It permits immediate access by law enforcement professionals all over the country and even the world. USCIS should have no choice but to do its job or it would be found deficient in its prosecution, when having the goods on the interloper.

Once a technology such as Live Scan has captured the fingerprints and linked them to a database record in the immigration database, it is easy and inexpensive to verify who somebody may be. The E-Verify system has some of this capability but I would recommend a build from scratch solution paid for by immigration fees so bias was not part of the result. I do not trust E-Verify since it is a political football. I would use a reputable company like IBM to build a new system that is fail safe.

This particular generic technology known as fingerprint recognition is also known as fingerprint authentication. It is an automated verification method that can detect a match between two fingerprints. Such biometrics used by immigration or law enforcement personnel can be used to identify an illegal foreign national who chooses not to carry an ID card. Iris scans and retina scans, and other biometrics such as facial scans can also be of assistance.

In the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the game involved an unspoken agreement between employer, an undocumented employee (illegal foreign national) and the federal government. The employee would provide what back then was acceptable ID and if it appeared to be authentic, the employer would not feel obligated to ask any more questions, and would be unlikely to face charges if they had broken the law.

The US government was always culpable in that it was pleased to look the other way. Nobody was worried about how believability was obtained. It could be a fake ID; a fake SS card; a fake US permanent residency card (i.e. "green cards"); or a fake US temporary employment authorization card. Whatever was used, a system designed to prevent fraud would have caught 100% of the interlopers.

Over the years, many forms of such ID in fake forms have been readily available for about \$100 to \$200 in every major American city flea market, and also in smaller cities. With new technologies, if this country ever wanted to assure compliance to its laws, these cheap tricks could be invalidated and would no longer apply. The US can win if it chooses to win. Neither Congress nor the President want to win.

So far, my conclusion is that since this great technology has been here for years, either we do not want to win, or our government employees are simply too dumb to do so.

Our lawmakers no longer represent the people. That is at the source of all problems in this country. If only we had a group, whose mission it was to rid us in six years of all the parasites in the highest offices of government, all 546 of them, including Joe Biden this time around, life would begin to improve for all Americans. No exceptions.

## Chapter 39:

# Marco Rubio's Deceptive Amnesty Ads

#### Rubio shot himself in the foot!

Many Americans had looked to Marco Rubio as the Hispanic / Latino who wanted to save America for all of us, rather than signing up just to help those of his own ethnicity. Let me assure you, he had me fooled. I am not easy to fool but as an FBI (full blooded Irishman), I would be embarrassed as an American to put the Irish before all other nations. Like my father before me, I would not have done it. Though I love the Irish, I love America more. I am an American (Is Meiriceánach mé).

Amazingly, from a full-blooded Irish perspective, Rubio took a stance in an issue in which he had understandable built-in bias. He became the center of both Democratic and Republican open-borders enthusiasts. I am none of the above, and though I enjoy all the ethnic Irish bartenders in NYC, I suspect they can do OK without my attempt to move them towards anything like citizenship in the US, unless such options were open to others.

I had a tough time believing that the Senator was looking for passing the massive S.744 bill for amnesty, which would double future legal immigration. I thought more of Rubio but now I am on alert. Even Rubio is not for regular Americans. Count him out! He voted against US!

Perhaps Rubio was duped but now that the Democrats can dupe him, he is dangerous and not worthy of conservatives. Ironically, the Democrats like him very much and the Republicans thought he was invincible that both hade put him forward as somewhat of a celebrity pitch man on TV and radio advertisements for the gang of eight treasonous bill. The bill sickens my soul and that Rubio was the stoolie on it, sickens me even more.

He and the now famous ad campaign tout his Gang of Eight bill as "conservative" reform but it is nothing of the kind. It is hogwash and the Democrats and the RINOS expect you and I to line up at the trough and swallow the whole feed bag.

## The ads just aren't true.

Even as his ads have been running making great claims about border security and tough enforcement, the formerly well respected Senator has written op-eds and made press statements about his concerns that the bill doesn't really guarantee border security. But, in the final analysis, he caved and became a full RINO. When the bill finally passed in late June Rubio had convinced itself that it was still great even though it did nothing he had earlier promised the American people.

He now says that border security is not as important as making all illegal foreign nationals legal and turning them towards citizenship. Marco Rubio has lost his mind and his political opportunities as a conservative. But, there is always the Democratic Party! Go for it MR! We conservatives no longer trust you and we surely do not want you in our ranks.

### Analysis of the Rubio Ads

Jon Feere is the Legal Policy Analyst at the Center for Immigration Studies. He would have been the first man on the scene for Rubio if he had stayed on his pro-American message and had not gone down the RINO path. In just a few months Rubio became a Hispanic / Latino instead of an American.

For this, people like Jon Feere and I have just written him off. I am a full blooded Irishman and I know the bartenders in NY need help from an over wanting crowd but I am not about to say their desires demand changes in immigration policy. Shame on you—Marco Rubio. Even if you intended no harm, your actions stunk of ethnic bias.

I cannot explain how upset I became when I heard Marco Rubio's radio ad and then I saw the TV ads. They were terrible and very deceptive and I don't believe I can ever look at Rubio in a favorable light again. The ads promoted the immigration amnesty bill of which he claims title to being a member of the gang of eight tyrants. The ads are filled with deceit and lies.

In June 2013, the bill was debated in heated fashion in our Congress. The advertisement pretends to be something for "conservative immigration reform," and then it attempts to make amnesty appealing to Republican voters. Wow, Rubio has become nowhere man, as in the Beatles' famous song! This ad is very misleading since it professes a conservative viewpoint as its foundation, which is its biggest lie.

In the ad, Rubio proclaims that anyone who thinks what we have now in immigration is not a problem is fooling themselves. He then says it is nothing more than de facto amnesty. He offers no solution as a Senator about solving the problem without granting many million illegal aliens amnesty. What a crock!

Rubio begs in the announcement that the newbies must pass a background check, be able to pay a registration fee, and have to be able to pay a fine. You and I know Senator Schumer will never permit his prized illegals to ever have to pay a dime for citizenship.

Rubio takes the mic again and exhorts that there will be no federal benefits, no food stamps, no welfare, and no Obamacare. He says they have to prove that they're gainfully employed. Wow... we have already discussed this and as a result of that discussion, Rubio will never be the spokesman for conservatives on illegal immigration. He simply lied about the bill and then voted for it.

Rubio then goes on in the ad to prevaricate a number of other precepts that he will not choose to enforce. For example, he says that the Rubio gang of eight tyrants act puts in place the toughest enforcement measures in the history of the United States. He suggests no other country in the world has done as much as this gang of eight tyrants' notion does for Americans.

Analysts of the ad offered their opinions: "Every claim made in the ad is deceptive, and each claim is addressed" in multiple dispatches in the main press and the Internet. In other words, the ad and Rubio knows it, is a lie.

Very few Americans believe that we don't have a serious problem with illegal immigration. It is true that this country is experiencing a de facto amnesty for illegal aliens, and it is largely the result of the Obama administration refusing to enforce immigration laws on the books. The problem is that Rubio wants to turn this "de facto" amnesty into a formal amnesty, and grant millions of law-breakers work permits, driver's licenses, Social Security accounts, travel documents, and an unknown number of additional state-level benefits.

Rubio is trying to help President Obama fulfill his campaign goal of keeping all illegal aliens in the country and giving them benefits reserved for citizens. If Rubio was actually troubled by the de facto amnesty being advanced by the Obama administration, he would side with the ICE officials who are suing the Obama administration over the President's effort to prevent them from doing their jobs.

Top-ranking ICE official Chris Crane explained the ICE lawsuit to Fox News a while ago. Crane's recent congressional testimony has raised many troubling issues. ICE personnel who are preparing to be indicted under whistle blowing charges have concerns that the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty bill is about to make permanent their inability to enforce the law. By giving Big Sis Janet Napolitano, virtually unlimited discretion to waive immigration law, how do Americans have a chance? How do ICE officials have a chance?

When amnesty from the gang of eight tyrants passed, the Obama administration was even more encouraged to undermine any immigration enforcement provisions in the bill. The first thing to go will be the thirteen year wait for citizenship. Why not tomorrow? But, first they await HOUSE action, which we surely hope and pray is negative towards the bill.

Democrats like to suggest that the so-called "gang of eight tyrants," all senators who wrote the bill, are all "conservative leaders." Well, even the RINOS are not conservative leaders. Surely, nobody considers Sen. Dick

Durbin (D-III.), Sen. Charles Schumer (D-N.Y.), and Sen. Robert Menendez (D-N.J.) to fit the conservative description.

Yes, it is true that the gang includes Republican senators, but it is more than up for debate whether one considers Sen. Lindsay Graham (R-S.C.), Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.), and Sen. Jeff Flake (R-Ariz.) to be conservative on immigration. They are as bad as it gets if you are a conservative and inclined to vote Republican because of conservative leanings.

The other three RINOs have a very poor immigration report card as graded by the pro-enforcement group NumbersUSA. The grades are very troubling: Graham has a "C", McCain a "D", and a Flake "C". This is in contrast to Sen. Jeff Sessions (R-Ala.), who sits on the Senate Judiciary Committee, who has an "A+" from NumbersUSA. I love Jeff Sessions as a legislator because he is an American First. Rubio undoubtedly will receive a failing grade for his work in spearheading this treachery on the Senate floor.

Senator Rubio and most Senators know that this bill is designed to screw the American people. Think of a screwdriver, please. Within six months of the bill's passage, the bill prescribes that illegal immigrants would become immediately eligible for legal status. In other words, many of the hoops that illegal immigrants would have to jump through to get such status would be ignored for them so they would be receiving a preference.

It is likely that any illegal immigrants can come up with one excuse or another to avoid the ineptness of the USCIS agency. They may simply *claim* to be eligible and thus will be able to avoid deportation, even if they're already in detention. This is exactly what is already happening under President Obama's deferred action program.

Right now, ICE agents are being instructed to release any illegal aliens who claim to be eligible, even if they haven't filled out an application form. The same situation will unfold under the large-scale amnesty bill. ICE will be virtually handcuffed and will not be able to carry out most enforcement.

To acquire the primary legal status offered under the gang of eight tyrants' bill, illegal immigrants would only have to undergo a simple background

check. But the bill would still grant legal status to illegal immigrants with a significant amount of criminality on their rap sheet.

For example, crimes like ID theft and vandalism would not be considered serious enough to deny a person status, despite the fact that such crimes create real victims. Specifically, two misdemeanors would not result in legal status being denied and under the bill multiple misdemeanors could be counted as "one" misdemeanor, provided they occur on the same day. The deal is constructed that unless you have a picture of a bad guy with a gun, he is into the system with no issues.

Additionally, any problematic history that an illegal immigrant might have had in his home country does not matter. Some suggest that in a sense, our public safety would depend on the bookkeeping of police departments in the alien's homeland to assure that we are safe from the potential perpetrator. When checking backgrounds overseas, there are many things that Americans consider criminal that are not considered criminal overseas. So, we decided to just punt on trying to gain insights into the past behavior of criminal illegal aliens.

Ironically, though the IRS, the NSA, and perhaps even the Benghazi commission could conduct intrusive searches on American citizens, the government's supposed capacity to conduct background checks on millions of illegal immigrants is questionable. Nobody is willing to give the edge to regular Americans.

If the analysts and checkers in the government were so good, they either would have stopped the Boston Marathon bombers or they would have known who they were within an instant. How can the IRS, the FBI, and others such as the NSA not know who the bad guys are when their main mission is to figure out how Obama's people can win the next election?

Don't you think that the recent Boston Marathon bombing should illustrate the government's inability to carefully vet backgrounds, even with the plethora of illegally obtained information they collect. I bet if somebody were running against Obama, the culprit would already be tagged and would be in a prison cell singing kumbayah with the guy who created the Benghazi video.

We all know that the FBI interviewed at least one of the terrorists, his family members, and his neighbors, in addition to analyzing his Internet usage but they came up empty. Boston would have been spared its tragedy some think, if the Tsarnaev brothers were planning to run for President v Obama or were plotting to ruin Obama's reputation or ruin his chances of filling up Congress with Democrats in 2014.

Killing a few Bostonians in Boston on a main street was no more important to Obama or the FBI than four Americans being killed in Benghazi. But, if there were political capital at stake it would have been different. Some say.

As hard as it is to believe the FBI apparently found nothing that would have raised a red flag. Despite the fact that DHS estimates there are many problematic foreign-born people living in the United States, the millions of illegal aliens applying for the gang of eight tyrants' amnesty will not have nearly as vigorous of a background check as the Boston bombers had.

In other words, we can expect that some really bad people will receive legal status through this bad legislation. As written, the bill permits known gang members to become U.S. citizens if they simply "renounce" their gang affiliation. Sometimes we forget that Muslims are instructed that it is OK to lie for the greater good. Renouncing gang affiliation should be a pretty easy task for devoted jihadists.

Senator Rubio claims that illegal aliens applying for the amnesty would have to pay a fee, but there are waivers and no specificity. Will anybody really pay a dime? The bill simply notes that illegal aliens aged 16 and older who want legal status will have to pay a fee "in an amount determined by [DHS Secretary Janet Napolitano]". While it is unclear how much the fee would be, the bill says it should be enough to cover processing the applications.

Janet Napolitano is also given the right under the bill to limit any fees or to exempt "classes of individuals" altogether. That is an awful broad amount of authority granted by Congress in this bill. I do not trust the government so I suspect this fee would be waived for just about every amnesty applicant. The fees then would be paid by taxpayers.

Rubio also insists there will be a fine and he says a fine is different from a fee. A fine is a punishment for breaking a law. The fine is set at \$500 for the initial legal status which turns the illegal foreign nationals into legal residents; grants them work permits, driver's licenses, Social Security accounts, and many other benefits that they have never been eligible to receive before. It is a big bonanza for the interlopers.

Over the next six years, the applicant under the gang of eight tyrants' plan would have to pay another \$500 in all cases. How this is to be collected is another issue. To upgrade from this provisional status to full green card (permanent resident status (and eventual U.S. citizenship), they would have to pay another \$1,000 a number of years down the road. Once an applicant is awarded a green card, they qualify for all US benefits, including welfare.

Like all political writings, the bill is filled with things that must be deciphered to be understood. For example, people of any age who say they came to the US before they were age 16 and have a high school degree or GED would not have to pay either of the \$500 fines, nor would they have to pay the \$1,000 fine for green card status.

Also, all people under 21 years of age, regardless of when they entered and whether they have a high school degree, would be exempted from both of the \$500 fines. Considering we have no way of checking, it would behoove all applicants to apply as if they meet the qualifications for no fees and no fine. Surely a person who would commit a crime to enter the US could be counted on to tell USCIS officials the truth. Ahem!

Many expect that there will be some beneficence shown from individuals and pro-amnesty groups to assist applicants in paying the fines. There is even the possibility that some of the funds will be taxpayer-provided. For example, groups such as La Raza which gets \$150 million taxpayer dollars a year to lobby for Hispanics / Latinos will use this grant money to help illegal aliens apply for the amnesty. The gang of eight tyrants grants them a lot of discretion to decide how to spend the money. In reality, most analysts see that the fine will not be much of a punishment at all — particularly if American taxpayers are the ones footing the bill.

Rubio forgot a big thing in his list of punishments. He forgot to mention the requirement that illegal aliens pay back taxes. This had been something the

Senator was touting for some time before the bill was crafted. However, his fellow Senators never put this provision into the bill so no back taxes will be due. Would it not be nice if at your next IRS hearing a stroke of the pen would wipe out your back taxes?

Rubio had been bragging that border security would be accomplished before amnesty. Yet, a proposed amendment to the bill that would have made border security come *before* any benefits were handed out was rejected by the Senators. Sen. Jeff Flake and Sen. Lindsey Graham, two of the alleged "conservative leaders" who helped authored this bill, voted against the amendment assuring border security along with all of their new buddies, the Democrats.

There were "triggers" such as border security and an entirely new electronic verification system (to replace E-Verify), along with an operational exittracking system. These had been touted as being required before illegal immigrants could upgrade to a green card. But as expected, even this did not make it.

Senator Chuck Grassley tried again in mid June 2013 with an amendment that would force security to be in place for six months prior to the bill being implemented. Like most of the "good," in this bad bill, his amendment was dead on arrival in the Judiciary Committee and it was just as DOA on the floor of the Senate.

The demands of this amendment required that the border be effectively secured before "any" form of legalization were granted. This included the first-stage probationary legalization discussed above. This was a no-no since it would be a true enforcement "trigger" before amnesty was granted and no matter how much the Senators lie about no amnesty, they know the border will never be secure unless they make it secure—something they will never do ever! Democrats do not want it and Republicans do not want it! Consequently, neither would permit their pet amnesty project to have border security as a contingency...though they definitely do not want the American people to know that.

As the time for passage got closer, Democrats kept weakening the bill for their own purposes. Republicans kept quiet because they did not want to look like jerks for trusting their pals across the aisle. Sen. Chuck Schumer (D-NY), a member of the gang of eight tyrants noted that citizenship for illegal immigrants should not be conditioned on actually having a secure border. The Senator explained: "We are not using border security as a block to a path to citizenship. This will not be a barrier to giving citizenship to the 11 million undocumented immigrants living in our country."

In other words, as skeptical conservatives expected, there is no border security and there never will be, and the Senators are fine with that. In explaining the bill further, Senator Rubio says there will be "no federal benefits, no food stamps, no welfare, no Obamacare, they have to prove that they're gainfully employed."

But, this too is not true since illegal immigrants are already receiving federal benefits and this bill would do nothing to stop that. The gang of eight tyrants' bill actually extends greater amounts of benefits to illegal immigrants by giving them the legal status. Minutes after legalization, we can expect to hear a weepy Senator Schumer calling the legalized foreign nationals second class and insisting they be granted immediate citizenship. Watch for that! Never trust a Senator when they are speaking.

Oh, and no they will not have to be gainfully employed. Thank you for the full truth Senator Rubio. A very important exemption comes toward the end of the bill, but it's worth noting: All education and job requirements in the bill are waived if the immigrant is unable to work or go to school "due to circumstances outside the control of the alien". How about that for an out! In other words, Americans will pay if the illegal foreign national cannot work.

Thank you kind Senators for a bill that gives nothing to Americans yet coddles foreign nationals so they will vote Democrat forever.

All standards are low in the bill. Amnesty subscribers have the right to submit a number of different documents to prove they worked. This includes any paperwork from a day laborer hiring center to sworn affidavits from their own family members. If somebody is taking guitar lessons that may very well give them the *going to school* exemption and clear their path for citizenship. The bill in a word is a farce. It surely raises flags about Rubio's commitment to real immigration enforcement.

Senator Rubio was not done in explaining his bill. He said: It puts in place the toughest enforcement measures in the history of the United States, potentially in the world and it once and for all deals with the issue of those that are here illegally but does so in a way that's fair and compassionate but does not encourage people to come illegally in the future and isn't unfair to the people that have done it the right way."

When Ronald Reagan told Americans in 1986 that this was it; he meant it. But it still was not it! Since then, 50 million new illegal aliens reside in the US. They came in numbers of about one to three million per year over the last 27 years. Rubio says a lot, but for my money Ronald Reagan was far more trustworthy than any of the gang of eight tyrants. This time it will be an even worse outcome for Americans. These Senators are disingenuous and are looking for political gain. They are not looking for a solution for Americans.

# Chapter 40

## Amnesty Is Not Good for the American People

### Kelly Plan is built by an American for Americans

There are many reasons why Americans are not interested in going through another amnesty such as we did in 1986. The biggest reason is that we have been on the short end of the stick for too many years. The Kelly Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Plan (the Kelly Plan) changes that for all Americans. There shall be no amnesty!

Unlike many pundits, politicians, and immigrant groups offering their versions of comprehensive immigration reform, all of which are intended eventually to give illegal foreign nationals the opportunity to become citizens and to vote in all of our elections; gain welfare, Medicaid and Medicare services, free K-12 education, as well as free college tuition; the Kelly Plan for Americans offers none of these features. Instead it satisfies the demands of Americans for an immigration system that favors Americans, while offering illegal foreign nationals safe harbor if they pay their own way.

The Kelly plan offers illegal foreign nationals an opportunity to continue to live in America as legal guests, but never as citizens. That is why it should be accepted by both progressives and conservatives. It is the only plan both can accept and it makes real Americans the clear winners.

And, if it isn't right when we pass it, it can be modified to be made better without ever permitting illegal foreign nations to vote; to get anything for free, and to ever hold a job that any American wants. On top of these three precepts, there are many other stipulations that make this a solution that is almost as good for Americans as deportation.

The guest status in this plan is not free and it is not without Americancentric rules and restrictions. No, this is not amnesty, and in this book, I have shown you why.

When was the last time a politician offered an immigration plan in which fairness for foreigners was not the major objective? The Kelly Plan is built by an American for Americans and is not concerned about pleasing those who broke into our country as it is about doing the right thing for American citizens. The Kelly Plan does not hurt illegal foreign nationals but it certainly does put the needs of Americans way up in front.

Americans have all been pushed around by illegal foreign nationals and our excessively large government for far too long. Those days are over when the Kelly Plan passes.

As previously noted, the Kelly Plan is so American-centric that it is almost as good of a solution as deportation since it favors American citizens from step one to step ninety-nine. If the illegal foreign nationals of today cannot handle Americans being in the driver seat, getting preference for jobs and everything else over legal guests, they continue to have a right to go find a country that treats them better—perhaps their own.

The Kelly Plan provides a no cost solution for Americans and it removes the threat of 50 million new citizens with little knowledge of America deciding our future elections. It is so much different from the McCain / Graham / "gang of eight tyrants" Comprehensive Immigration Reform that regular Americans will find it both comprehensible and sane.

For several hundred years the USA showed we meant business on immigration and border security. US immigration laws have always required deportation for all illegal foreign nationals, merely because they are illegal foreign nationals who broke into our country one way or another and are residing in the US against our laws.

Breaking into the country was always seen as crime enough, and there was no need for a hearing. If you were in the US illegally, the US took the right of deportation very seriously. Recent constitutional revisionists, championed by President Barack H. Obama and the Democratic controlled Senate have decided that illegal foreign nationals have rights greater than and independent from American citizens.

These "unconstitutional" rights illegitimately override the rights of American citizens when the two are in conflict. That is the new law according to Obama, a former Constitutional Law professor, who should know better.

Most Americans, other than those with too much allegiance to Washington, DC would ask that American citizens' rights again be placed above those of foreign nationals. Conservatives see this as a difficult battle. The irony is that the very people who now vote against Americans and for foreign interests in this country choose to cast aside Americans—the very people to whom they swore their oaths of office when they promised to uphold the laws of this nation. What happened?

Our representatives and the President now have a different agenda and they have begun testing we the people on whether they can disregard our Constitution. They believe that we do not have the mettle to call them on their tyranny. So far, they have been right!

The Second Amendment was put forth to handle situations such as this. Obama tested our mettle early in 2013 and Americans held fast. He is testing US again on immigration. The idea of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Amendment is that if the time ever came, Americans would be as powerful as we were when we faced King George, the provocateur of tyranny.

Yet, despite our history lessons, those interested in the usurpation of our government choose to pay no heed to constitutional principles or amendments. They are taking advantage of small flaws in our Constitution which permit but do not force the general population to pay attention to thieves willing to steal our liberty. The only real escape is to vote corrupt politicians out of office so the interpretations of the Constitution always favor the people.

Despite the irrefutable fact that freedom is good for all, none of us on the side of Americans have been able to convince the rest of the masses (the low information crowd) to elect members of the House and Senate and a

President who would agree to get the immigration job done in a way that favors American citizens. In fact, our "trusted" lawmakers have lined up on the other side. Instead of trying to deport interlopers, they encourage their melding, and they encourage the citizens who choose not to pay attention to merely follow their corrupt lead.

Since the beginning of 2013, for example, the gang of eight tyrants has been working on making anybody from another country, terrorist or not, who happens to be in America right now, an American citizen. That is how little our leaders care about US. This is the wrong direction on immigration reform.

Even RINOS are taking to the airwaves to try to dupe Americans with misleading commercials that their plan is good for US. It is the worst thing that can happen regarding immigration to the US. It will hurt America and Americans for decades to come.

The Kelly Plan offers no change in the path to citizenship for any foreigner. In other words the Kelly Plan offers no path to citizenship, period. From their home country, any foreigner, whether they once were interlopers in America or not, can visit a US embassy or consulate, with no penalty, and begin the green card process while registering at the back of the line.

This is not part of the Kelly Plan. This is simply the way it has been for two hundred years. The Kelly Plan offers no incentive for any interloper to gain citizenship and the precious right to vote.

One thing I have come to realize. Though conservatives to this point have been able to stop a second amnesty from occurring, Americans are not upset enough about the de facto amnesty or the de facto Dream act for "children under 35" to insist on deportation, which is the law of the land. There is not enough collective will in the country to convince our government to deport the unwelcome visitors in the US.

The Kelly Plan does not require deportation since Americans have proven we have no stomach for a mass exodus program. However, it does provide the next best thing. It protects Americans forever from any of the negative effects of our lax immigration practices. By doing nothing forever, we have the de facto amnesty caused by government neutering our immigration laws and Senators such as Marco Rubio permitting it to be so. Left without a solution, things will get worse forever, for sure. The gang of eight tyrants has a solution only if you believe in tyranny and the rule of foreigners over Americans.

As much as it disappoints me, I have concluded that with the press on the other side of the issue, and with many Americans having no stomach for deportation at all, our government will never choose to follow our laws and deport all fifty million illegal aliens residing in our country. I prove in this book that it would save the country a lot of money if we deported every illegal foreign national, but I do not see it happening ever.

I see a stalemate if all we conservatives can muster up is deportation as a solution. I see disaster if we follow the plan put forth by the gang of eight tyrants.

Thus, the Kelly Plan is our best alternative to maintaining a piece of the status quo while making Americans the favored nationality in any solution. We Americans will be far better off in twenty years from now if we choose to take action now and gain almost all of our goals, than if we postpone action indefinitely.

In other words, by doing nothing, instead of fifty million illegal foreign nationals, we face the burden of 100 million aliens in the future. This burden will rest squarely on the backs of our children and grandchildren. No deal will be easy on Americans or the interlopers but the last thirty years have surely not been a piece of cake for Americans and our families.

Unfortunately, there is no illegal foreign national <u>EASY</u> button coming any time soon. The Rubio/ McCain / Graham/ Flake—RINO / Democrat plan can never become law since it places all Americans at a major disadvantage. Yet, Republicans who have no use for conservatives in the Republican Party, may be ready to go for it anyway. Fourteen RINOS already jumped ship in the US Senate.

Perhaps they can get rid of the conservative influence in the Republican Party and kill two birds with one stone. The Kelly Plan is the only

prescription that puts Americans in charge of the whole deal, forever. No birds have to be killed.

Illegal foreign nationals who during their lives have not been able to resist criminal behavior; who cannot pay the same taxes as Americans; who cannot live by the same rules as Americans; who cannot pay the fees necessary to cover <u>all</u> costs associated with their guest status; will have only two options: to self deport, or be deported.

The Kelly Plan helps assure that those foreigners who opt for guest status will be mostly good people as the bad ones will be weeded out by the ongoing processes and verifications.

Those who choose to live cleanly will be welcomed as guests; but only while they are living cleanly and paying all their fees for the right to live in America as a guest. Of course, rich liberal progressives will be permitted to make unlimited donations to the donor system to serve as benefactors to offset the costs of the guest program. In this way, those "guests," who cannot make their payments will not have to be immediately escorted to the gate.

Those who want to stay, who really love America and who are willing to play by the rules, will be given a one-time opportunity to either stay as a guest in America or go home to the back of the line and get in line with everybody else in the home country for a possible green card and the normal citizenship route.

The guest program is for residents who do not want to work as hard to be citizens. In any case, Americans will not pick up the tab for those residing in the US as a guest or any other visa type. Any interloper found in the country after the temporary legal guest status is passed as the Kelly Plan will immediately be deported.

It took me awhile to get past the best solution. Our laws dictate deportation as the only solution for those who break into our country. It is the best solution but our officials have toyed with illegal foreign nationals too long for that to be a fair solution.

Our government has chosen to ignore our laws for the last 27 years. This was not fair to Americans and it was not fair to illegal foreign nationals. Some might rightfully suggest that America somehow is guilty of giving illegal foreign nationals a sense that it was OK for them to come on down and to then take up residence illegally, find a job, and be a pretend citizen.

The Kelly Plan's temporary legal guest status makes up for any sins our officials committed while putting Americans in control of our future. Ignoring the illegal invasion will no longer be tolerated as the de-facto law of the land. This is good for Americans and it is good for foreign nationals. Two goods is enough for me. The Kelly plan is the right way to go.

In my book, <u>Americans Need Not Apply!</u> I worked out the math that proves it would cost far less to deport all illegal foreign nationals immediately than to pay for their support as we now do. The math is repeated in this book to show that Americans have been mislead by politicians saying we cannot afford deportation. We can but if we were going to do this, we would have fired our legislators years ago, and we have not.

For a broad based deportation plan to happen, American citizens would have to take a firm stand and we would have to communicate to our legislators that this is the only way or they are o-u-t. You and I know that this will not happen.

Additionally, we know that we would first have to replace all of Congress and the President to find people who think it is politically correct to deport anybody back to Ireland, Mexico, or anyplace else in the world. The corrupt press has tainted our minds and made us feel guilty for protecting our homeland.

Good people, both conservatives and progressives would cry at the thought of the impact on these interlopers and *their poor families*. Unfortunately, little consideration has been given to the poor families of unemployed Americans who have been made even poorer by this quiet "invasion." Those days also are over. Americans and America first!

Interlopers have come here illegally and to get by, they have chosen to take from Americans and they continue to take from US. They know there is no free lunch but they have come to believe that US citizens are suckers for

hiring a government that is friendlier to them than its own. They hear there is no free lunch yet, without having to work, they eat and receive education and medical treatment every day. Who is the fool? We know the answer. Our legislators have not done us well at all.

The Kelly Plan removes the financial burden from America and it removes the possibility of illegal foreign nationals quickly becoming citizens and ever being able to vote against the will of the American people. The Irish, Syrians, English, Spanish, Portuguese, Scotts, Finn, and many other nations settled in America years ago, and it did not matter from whence they came. The Kelly Plan likewise is nation agnostic.

All illegal foreign nationals residing in this country, once the plan passes, will be given a choice to become good living residents as temporary legal guests of America or they can go home; and go home quickly. There will be no other options. This is a much better deal than either the illegal aliens or Americans have today. It gives none of America up to the interlopers as the gang of eight tyrants' plan requires. The Kelly plan is for Americans, period.

Though, under the plan, illegal foreign nationals will have the opportunity to become long term temporary guests in our country, the deal will not be as sweet as it has been in recent years. Americans are no longer willing to pick up the tab. The expense must be handled by the interlopers after several years and a full registration process of up to six months.

So, what is it that Americans really want to assure that we are not getting the bad end of the stick in any deal that has the slightest whiff of amnesty? I think I have the list and it can help all of US, and all of them. Moreover, our ministers and priests and bishops will not wish US to hell for not giving a fellow human a chance.

Unless an illegal foreign national is in America simply for a free lunch, they will be pleased that this plan offers an opportunity for redemption from the guilt of being an interloper, and it offers an opportunity for a lifetime as a guest in America.

The list of specific items that Americans want from their government regarding a Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Plan—the American

way, is detailed in Chapter 24, which is titled, "The Kelly Plan – A Comprehensible and Sane Immigration Remake."

The precepts summarized in this chapter are the essence of the Kelly Plan. The stipulations in the list in the referenced chapter are important considerations in assuring that this program works for Americans and does not unnecessarily hurt the interlopers.

Many of these notions may be new to those reading about illegal—especially politicians—hah, but they are all helpful in solving this problem once and for all. America will be better for the Kelly Plan. Let's take it up to the Congress for a vote. What do you think?

# Chapter 41:

# Amnesty Reagan Style; Gang of Eight Tyrants' Bill

#### Blanket amnesty is a bad blanket

For those who have studied history, you know that in the Ronald Reagan blanket amnesty, Congress promised that full border security would be enacted right after amnesty was given and the six million new citizens began to roam the land. The gang of eight tyrants has promised the same in their bill. There is a big difference, however. Reagan was an honest man.

History has taught us that despite the promises made to Reagan, full border security never happened as that is the nature of political promises. Other than in the political mind of Big Sis, the border is still insecure. After his term was up and perhaps well beforehand; Reagan looked back at his amnesty as a big mistake. He acknowledged that it had brought upon the US a new wave of illegal immigration that has lasted to today. Big Sis may not see it; but I'll take Reagan's word, and as a resident of heaven, I think he sees things more clearly than Big Sis though her advantage is closer proximity.

Ireland is not the subject of this book but the Irish love America. The Emerald Isle is a major depositor of illegal immigrants into the US with about 50,000 in residence. A number of other countries have deposited even more. Mexicans in Mexico for example, have justification to fear that one day there may be so few inhabitants of their country that they may become very lonely. If there were another amnesty coming soon, Irish hooligans would more than likely try to sneak a few extra planeloads of illegals into the US for sure.

With just 50,000 prepared to be legalized at present that would leave plenty enough souls in the Emerald Isle to support the country after the big exodus. I can't see anybody at the bubs being concerned.

The number of Irish exporting themselves to America would be just in the thousands, not the millions as those left in Mexico would need to endure. The small hit on Ireland suggests they would surely handle the brain drain, though if necessary, a few Guinness or some tasty nips of Jameson might help make up for their loss of one time fellow citizens.

Mexico might not be in as good a situation with a declining population and another major exodus coming forth from another major US reunification since the gang of eight tyrants' bill has passed. Over time, this beautiful country (Mexico) might be forced to import some folks from the US and perhaps even Ireland into their Republic in order to continue with an adequate population if the onrush to American amnesty takes up full steam.

Perhaps some of the tricks could be borrowed from US. One that was used successfully in pioneer days was "squatters' rights." This would come in handy for Mexico if US amnesty causes such a huge and beautiful land to run out of people.

#### Why would amnesty work in 2013 and not in 2007?

After a failed amnesty in 1986, it is absurd that intelligent people in the US are at it again. Surely those in the UK and Canada are having a belly laugh at our expense. Does this prove that we can never learn? The US is consciously examining whether making the same mistakes again will give US better amnesty results this time. We know the definition of insanity yet, we proceed at the behest of our crooked politicians.

Congress, despite the clear wishes of American citizens, is again leaning towards a blanket amnesty. This time, they are even bolder. They do not promise any reform immigration laws or enforced border security. One could readily conclude that Congress thinks it's got Americans by the short hairs of the cajones! It is up to US to tame these relics and send them home so they can do no more harm to America. Let their rich benefactors go to hell!

Our federal government is committing tyranny every day and because the Democrats own the presidency and ½ of Congress, nobody is taking action. Republicans are scared. Yes, they are 'fraidy cats! Republicans have chosen not to "man-up" and they seem very willing to bend so far that we conservatives would call them Democrats.

I am a Democrat. I know it is the case. Would it not be nice if the press was not so far in the tank for Obama and the Anti-American party that it would consider telling the public the truth? Who else in the nation actually pays for their media dribble and printed dribble but Americans? Don't we get a say?

Amnesty will hurt Americans. It is that simple. Americans cancelling their subscriptions to these papers and changing the channel will hurt the corrupt press / media, and perhaps force them to tell the truth.

Wouldn't that be nice? But, perhaps a press saving trio of unsubstantiated buddies might appear in the personages of the Koch brothers, George Soros, and Grover Norquist—the new Three Musketeers of Capitalism. What an unholy alliance? It is possible that if they appeared together, real Americans would not be able to tell them apart. This crew of evil doers could choose to be in any episode of life, and yet they have chosen to mess up ours. I would ask God to simply send them back.

I would love to see our one and only God, and yours too, intervening into the life of man in much the same way as the tongues. But this time, we would be observing a trio as mentioned in the last paragraph that would not be endorsed by our Lord and Savior, ever.

My advice is to stay away from such elitists as they do not represent the regular folk in America. God may choose to let them hurt the rest of us as he tests us but give nothing up to this evil trio. They are all anti-people and Anti-American.

If the press emerged from the Obama tank, the short result would be that a new, truthful, and vibrant news industry would be created. By default, it would be forced to do the people's bidding in the way the founders' intended.

#### Remember 2007 amnesty was soundly defeated!

Recently, you may be aware that Congressman Lamar Smith R-Texas, urged lawmakers to remember the 1986 fiasco. The Heritage Foundation made a similar plea offering this reasoning note: "As evident from the last amnesty in 1986, illegal aliens will rightfully view the federal government as a serial amnesty machine that will cave once again in 20 years when the illegal immigration population again swells in the United States." The next time the US succumbs, a major or lesser foreign power may own US.

Fool me once; shame on you. Fool me twice; shame on me. How many times do our lawmakers need to be shamed and fooled to do the right thing for US citizens? How many times should we be fooled before we man up and give them the boot? Can the answer for lawmakers be that they are not fooled? Perhaps they are not hoodwinked at all. Instead, perhaps the lawmakers are hoodwinking US citizens? Can it all be playing out according to their plan? I sure think so!

Can it be that our Congress is simply doing the highest bidder's business? Has some miracle happened since the last time we tried amnesty? Aren't the same reasons that defeated the Bush era amnesty in play today? Amnesty is not free for Americans. It has a lot of costs. A big reason why the plan was defeated in 2007 is that it was not economically viable. It is even less viable today.

Ask your Senator or Representative why he or she did not vote for the bill in 2007 yet now they support a bill that again hurts all Americans. There are a number of differences today compared to 2006/2007, but in neither case could American afford the tab. This time, the tab is huge!

Let's look at some of the differences. In 2007, there were just over 7 million Americans unemployed. Today there are over 12 million Americans officially unemployed though well over 20 million, who would like jobs have no jobs.

So, this official number is an understatement since millions more citizens have dropped out of the labor work force or have applied for / or are receiving SS disability. There are no jobs in America for either Americans or

illegal foreign nationals. A mass legalization without a concession for real Americans today would put more citizens in the poverty bracket. Why do our Senators want this?

Of course, today's Robber Barons looking for the absolute minimum wage find the notion that there might be an excess labor supply especially appealing as it will permit them to offer high wages to very few Americans.

The official number of out-of work Americans is 25 million. With about nine million jobs already occupied by illegal aliens, there is no room for another amnesty immigration magnet. In fact, many Americans would love to have a special pathway to just one of those jobs already taken by an illegal foreigner.

Instead, Congress is ready to permit even more illegal foreign nationals to take those jobs, while providing a first-class pathway to citizenship for them. How can that be fair for American citizens, who have been paying, and would be forced to continue to pay the price of the interloper's free lunch, while not being able to find work themselves?

Ask your Congressperson why he or she thinks this is OK! Ask them if this is the new American way? Should any American ever desire to work again? Should our children, after graduating from college, immediately apply for welfare? Should the excuse for getting welfare simply be by admitting that their national origin is American of American descent?

In the future, if anybody says *American*, perhaps they won't ever have to work in America. Perhaps there will be at least enough cash in the government's regular check to buy some beer and some hooch for the weekend. But, is that what we are looking for – for America? Is this what we really want? Do we also want to wish this on our children?

How can our legislators even consider punishing Americans even further towards destitution? Our representatives are supposed to be governing on behalf of the citizenry. Instead, they care more about foreigners. Why is that? No foreigner can reelect them! No foreigner who hurts Americans should be placed ahead of any American. Our representatives should be fighting for US, rather than Ireland or Mexico.

How can lawmakers even think it is in the best interests of American constituencies for the supporters of amnesty to permit over 9 million jobs to be held right now by people from other countries who broke our laws? The gang of eight tyrants' plan wants to reward them with citizenship, which entitles them for welfare benefits forever.

Remember Americans—these are people who violated our sovereignty and they should be living in their own countries. Why would we trust a failed Congress to bring in 50 million more interlopers legally while telling US this action is better for America? Which Americans will gain more than zero by granting this amnesty? Most will lose.

# Is American citizenship like a Powerball winning?

American citizenship should not be a huge lotto that foreigners get a chance to win every twenty years. Illegal foreign nationals do not belong here in the first place. Though we have a Disneyland and a Disney World in this great country, as others have said before me, sneaking into America is not the same as sneaking into a Disney Park. Yet, there is more punishment meted out by the Disney folks for obtruders than by our government, for which US citizens pay dearly for even small services. Why is it that the interlopers in the US do not have to pay their own keep?

Disney does not publish its prosecutions, but most Disney followers suggest that it would not be a pleasant experience to be caught sans ticket in a Disney facility, and you would suffer through life with a criminal record.

Surely, our government ought to make obtruders into the US at least as fearful of the US as potential Disney trespassers are of Disney. Now, that should give us a good perspective even though a lot of Americans would insist if it were possible, they would demand to no avail that Disney grant them more park privileges. *It ain't gonna happen*. Disney is right. USCIS is wrong.

Disney charges a fee per guest that does a lot more than merely cover their costs. Just like the Disney fees, any guest program the US may choose to adopt under the Kelly Plan must recoup at a minimum all of our costs with enough left over for a rainy day.

Disney is also smart enough that when they catch trespassers, they escort them out of the park immediately. Under the Kelly plan, our government will do the same. If we have a government that chooses not to enforce our immigration laws in the future, we should escort these officials out of the park immediately, no matter if we know their names. I bet I could find a ton of blokes willing to drive them home from Capitol Hill if these modern day scoundrels promise never to come back.

On the economic front, it is not just that we have a major jobs problem in this country; everything is bleaker this time around from how it was in 2007. Our spending is out of control and it threatens to bankrupt the whole country. Adding 10 to 50 million currently illegal people onto the welfare rolls is not going to help any American, who is looking for an economic salvation?

No guest will be permitted on welfare under the Kelly Plan. Guests on welfare and guests who use any resource intended for Americans will be escorted out of the park and they will also pay the escort fees. Those fees that they cannot pay immediately will be charged to their EAR account, for a lifetime, until they pay.

It is like illegal foreign nationals under the Kelly plan have to live under rules to which Americans must abide. That's because there is no free lunch for anybody under the Kelly Plan.

Obamacare for all these new immigrants may be something they think will come free with the free lunch, as everything else has been so far for them over the years. Senators suggest they won't get welfare for thirteen years. Why, at any time should these interlopers be paid by Americans to live here? Why should they be eligible for welfare in thirteen years under the Senate plan. Under the Kelly Plan, they never get a thin dime of welfare.

American citizens will be forced to pay another hundred billion dollars almost immediately when these interlopers become legal. This will be charged to the US illegal foreign national cost account to support the new people. The Heritage Foundation says the tab will be \$6.3 trillion. Who will pay that?

In the past, by design, public service and health expenses never got paid back to the US. In fact, they were never even counted. In the gang of eight tyrants' plan nothing ever gets paid back. That means the taxpayers foot the bill. In the Kelly Plan, there will be no Obamacare for guests--ever. Any guest applying for Obamacare will be escorted out of the park, and yes, they will pay their own escort fees.

# Reunification keeps the pain coming

State and local budgets are already strained, and a reunification program as proposed by Democrats may be the feather that pushes state and local government pension plans and teacher pension plans into insolvency. How will this help our hard working police, firefighters and teachers save their pension plans if they are dissolved?

The Kelly plan supports no reunification for guests, including the nuclear family. The gang of eight tyrants plan is a Bob Barker special in which everybody and their brother become citizens. Guests who need their families to be with them, should rejoin join them in their home country at their option. With a deal favoring Americans paid for by interlopers, as prescribed by the Kelly Plan, there might even be salvation for public pension plans. Americans will no longer pay the freight for foreigners.

# Kelly Plan registration fee

Don't be hoodwinked into believing the blarney that illegals pay their own way in the US. They do not. Yes, they do pay some taxes. But what they pay pales in comparison to what they cost US. As noted numerous times in this book, right now, the net is short by \$100 billion to \$300 to \$500 billion per year.

The part they do not pay is picked up courtesy of Americans, such as you and me, to the tune of about \$1200 per household per year. It costs all Americans right now approximately \$8,500 per illegal at the lowest reported rate of 10 million residents, and we know there are many more than that in the US.

If the Kelly Plan charged the cost initially as a registration fee, in year three of the Kelly Legal Guest program, guests would pay \$8500 as the fee to maintain their guest status. However, this is unaffordable for anybody and the program would not work.

A plan that does not permit guests to afford the registration fee would never make it in the US, though it would be fair. Nonetheless, right now, that is the cost, and it will skyrocket if the gang of eight tyrants plan goes into effect. The good news for the foreign nationals is that Americans will pay it all under the gang of eight tyrants' plan.

So, I think a guest fee of about \$50.00 per year—maybe a \$100.00 is what would work right now. Potential guests who choose not to register in the first few months, as required would not fare well if they waited out the matter. Once out of the safety zone of about six months, their costs to register would escalate, and if not paid, these potential guests, rather than be welcomed would be deported swiftly and without a hearing.

Nothing good that will flow from the guest program will accrue to those who fail to register in the first six months as required. Once registered, of course, guests must continue to register each year as dictated by the law, or they must self deport.

### IRS tax credit scam

By the way, any future illegal foreign national or legal guest working in America henceforth would have to bring each child into a federal office such as a post office to prove they are eligible for any American per child IRS tax credits. The child must be fingerprinted to assure they are not the same child in fifty tax returns.

The tax credit notion is another form of welfare even for US citizens and it should be abolished—at least for those with no income. Unregistered (illegal) would be arrested in any state by state officials and deported. It is a big scam but the IRS is crooked so they may like it.

The law should assure that if there is or has been any falsification of dependents to extort dollars from the US treasury, the guest applicant will be denied a refund and will be immediately deported and asked to pay back the dollars received illicitly in prior years. Their SS fund contributions or any of their assets may be exhausted to pay for any fraud that they may have perpetrated. The moral is that under the Kelly Plan, interlopers will pay for the costs of the IRS interview, and any other charges by the government.

## Nobody thanks the givers (the taxpayers)

Regarding "thank yous" from those who have been taking—expect none. Without putting an end to such excesses from the US Treasury through legislation, they will all be stopped by the Kelly Plan.

Instead of a thank you, foreigners will demand more from citizens next year and the next year after. It is their intentions that their "entitlements" will increase at US expense quite regularly when the Congressional recommendation of amnesty is granted.

## RINOS ask Americans to pay

I have become accustomed to offer my thoughts about RINOs such as John McCain and Lindsey Graham, and now Marco Rubio speaking unabashedly about comprehensive immigration reform. I first cringe. I then clutch my wallet, my lifetime beliefs, and my common sense. I ask all Americans to do the same. Evaluate the gang of eight tryants' plan, which has already passed the Senate, and compare it with the Kelly Plan, which should be the House's plan. See how these Senators want to continue the give-aways to foreigners. You will need an airline bag.

If you think the Kelly plan is anything like theirs, please read theirs again and mine again and watch as the details are released. There are no similarities. The Kelly Plan is for the benefit of Americans, while the Democrat (the Anti-American Party) and RINO plan is for the benefit of illegal foreign nationals.

# Chapter 42:

# Should Americans Give Up America to Foreigners?

# Any plan must put Americans first

If the term, *comprehensive immigration reform* is to have meaning to Americans, it needs to be shaped to include the notion that Americans in America should gain every benefit of the doubt. Americans should be in the cat seat for prosperity and we should not have to watch foreign nationals take our citizen birthright along with our jobs. America was founded for Americans. However, that notion is beyond the imagination of Democrats, the anti-American Party and RINOS, who continually put foreigners before Americans.

## Foreign nationals take American jobs

The debate about whether foreign nationals have taken any American jobs is well settled by statistics compiled by Obama's own administration. The Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS) data indicate that as of August 2012, over 1.7 million foreign nationals found jobs during Obama's first term while only 418,000 native-born Americans were so fortunate. One could readily conclude that Americans need more help in finding a better life than do foreign nationals. But, nobody in Congress is working on a plan that helps Americans.

Recently a Democratic (Anti American Party) plan for legalizing all foreign nationals has been put forth by a group of eight Senators, who seem to enjoy being called the "gang of eight." Their legislation passed while

Americans slept. However bad it is for American citizens today, it will surely be worse if this proposal ever becomes law.

I see this group more properly identified as "the gang of eight tyrants," and I have referred to them this way, throughout this book. A tyrant of course is an anti-American ruler who dictates and oppresses—whose rule is for the good of himself; rather than the good of those ruled.

# Are you ashamed of Congress on amnesty?

I would ask all readers to pick up your phones and tell your Senator or Representative in the US Congress that you are for Americans first, and that illegal foreign nationals are hurting, not helping our country and our economy.

Tell them you want a secure border with a huge fence, and a required mission to keep interlopers out. Tell them you want all immigration laws enforced.

Tell them you want Americans to get jobs before foreigners and that foreigners should not wholesale be legalized to vote in American elections. Tell them you don't want to pay the hundreds of billions it costs today to support illegal foreign nationals.

Tell them you are against anchor babies. Tell them you don't want to pay the \$6.3 trillion cost of the gang of eight tyrants amnesty.

It is too bad our Congress is so tone deaf that we must tell them to work for Americans. But we must! While you are at it, please tell them the free lunch is over for illegal foreign nationals and then tell them that all lunches are over for members of Congress who vote for the gang of eight tyrants' big amnesty bill, which is for everything regular Americans are against. We know this lousy bill passed the Senate but the People's HOUSE is sacrosanct for the people.

Unfortunately, you won't get through on the phone because either your Congress has its phones off the hook or there are not enough operators to answer all the calls. The corrupt press makes it seem like those of us against amnesty are voices crying out alone in the desert and Americans

really want to be overwhelmed by foreigners. We don't.

Those of us paying attention know that Democratic leaders can't wait for citizenship for the illegal foreign nationals so they never lose another national election. Meanwhile big time Republican leaders, such as Carl Rove, and billionaires such as the Koch Brothers, Sheldon Adelson, Grover Norquist, and Michael Bloomberg want to be able to offer Americans subpar wages into eternity by having an excess supply of cheap labor.

Only John Q Public can stop amnesty because our representatives have sold us out to the money people in both parties who are pushing for it big time. Congress does not care what you or I think; so let's replace Congress.

So, what is Congress really doing on this issue? They are figuring out how they can lie to their constituents (US) so we think they are working for US. They recently voted down a measure to complete the border fence and they tabled a motion that requires the border to be 90% secure before any immigrant legalization.

Ironically, the 700 mile border fence is already law (since 2007) but Congress has built just 36 miles of it and they have lied to Americans about their real intentions to let everybody into America even when it hurts Americans.

They think that we are not paying attention. They are changing words like require to goal so they never have to do a thing and we will think they are tough on border security. Instead of "border security is 'required,' " for example they tone it down and use words like goal, as in border security is a goal, while never really doing anything to achieve the goal. They wordsmith everything so it appears like they are doing their jobs while they are lying to us through their teeth.

They want reelection more than anything else. Yet, they are ready to turn America over to foreigners for the money and support to win an election. They think they can get it past us. They do not care whether America will be a better place for American citizens as long as they get back their seats in Congress. Let's deny them those seats in the next election. Shame on them; and shame on us if we sit back and let them ruin America.

#### An idea to secure the border first!

All Americans would agree that neither Mexico nor South America nor any other country should have any say as far as how America handles its immigration issues. One of the best ideas out there right now in legislative circles is that there should be a four-border-state US Governor's agreement that will confirm that the border has become 99 44/100% pure / secure. The gang of eight tyrants' plan was designed originally to do this but protecting the border is no longer a priority of this misguided gang of tyrants.

Since the Kelly Plan offers no permanent concessions to illegal foreign nationals and has many benefits, which accrue immediately to Americans when the law goes into effect, there is no thirteen year waiting period for citizenship or permanent legalization. In fact, legalization is never permanent and citizenship is not in the Kelly Plan at all.

As part of the Kelly plan, the 700 foot border fence is completed immediately under the authority of the 2007 law, which Congress conveniently has chosen to defund. Additionally, at least 50% more border guards need to be put in place and their job is to stop intruders and not to simply watch them come on down. Bob Barker may become captain of the guards as long as he never issues the command, "come on down!"

After two years, a checkpoint must be taken to assure that border security is on track to completion. This means that the proper technology is installed; the proper personnel are on duty; and the proper fence design is complete; and the fence is well along to completion. If the border security is not verified as substantially secure, the temporary legal guest program must be suspended and interlopers can be gathered and deported in reverse sequence of arrival. Pardon my French but any new plan cannot depend on the president. He would have t sign up for "No Bullshit!" If not, he would have to tell all real Americans why he did not!

# Register every illegal foreign national

The first part of the Kelly Plan as described in summary form in the early chapter of Part II of this book is a comprehensive registration period. This

should take place immediately and have no dependence on whether the border is secure. By knowing where each illegal foreign national is located, who they are, and why they are here, this will take us a long way towards security that protects US from resident illegal foreign nationals.

The idea is very simple. While we are working very hard to assure the border is secure, some great work for Americans can be done. The first step is to register all illegal foreign nationals residing in the United States. This process should be designed to be cost neutral with a fee that will cover all costs. Though it will cost nothing, it will benefit US all immensely, even if the next step of temporary guest legalization is never taken.

In fact, one immediate benefit of registering over a three to six month period is that any interloper who jumps the border after the registration process is completed will lose his or her opportunity to become a guest under the program. Because of this six month max time limit to be registered as legal, after the registration period is closed, the rush across the border will have no benefit, and thus it should end on its own accord.

# Why should illegal foreign nationals register with US authorities?

There is both a carrot and a stick as an incentive for interlopers to register. The carrot of course is that they may become legal at some point in the process if they play ball with authorities. The stick in the process is that any alien in illegal status who ever hopes to be legal would be compelled to register properly and fully or be denied legalization when its opportunity arrives. Moreover, after we catch up on all our duties, non-registrants will be vigorously deported.

### The America solution for Americans

The United States has a big problem with millions of illegal non-citizens taking Americans jobs and consuming American resources. It is clear that this problem cannot be solved with the two sides so firmly entrenched.

Most if not all Democrats and a few RINOS think that the gang of eight tyrants' solution, which is the 100% Democrat solution, must be brought forth to gain any agreement at all. Democrats and RINOS may agree, but conservatives do not agree. Republicans were not elected to think like Democrats.

Therefore if Republicans, who have often backed conservative causes, act as they should, the recommendations from the gang of eight tyrants' are doomed to failure in the HOUSE. Unfortunately, more and more Republicans appear ready to jump ship. Americans must call the Congress to stop this potentiality.

Any solution must provide something for both political sides while Americans ultimately are made the winners. If conservatives had their way, the solution would be simple—deport them all immediately. If liberal progressives had their way, the solution would be simple—grant them permanent residence and citizenship immediately.

These are the extremes of the earth and these positions will hold true until the end of time. The solution for both parties is to ignore the hardcore on both sides—as well as the RINOS and the DINOS, and despite all odds, to choose a path that is pro-American. The Kelly Plan is pro-American!

Americans are the only party that needs to be considered. A process that is not gruesome for foreign nationals that are illegally residing in our country would also be very desirable. Though immediate deportation is called for in our laws, Democrats would never permit that. The temporary guest feature of the Kelly Plan offers huge benefits for Americans as well as for the foreign nationals.

For a long time, Americans have been wronged in many ways by illegal foreigners lowering our wages and taking our jobs. Despite that, we would agree to a deal that once and for all brings back job and prosperity opportunities in America for Americans.

Such a deal would include deportations for those illegal foreign nationals who do not meet acceptance criteria. For example, those public charges (welfare) and of course criminals would be examples of those who would not meet acceptance criteria.

The Kelly plan is rational. It creates temporary guests, not permanent citizens. It requires guests to pay their way and not take from Americans, and it gives Americans priority for every job in America. The Kelly Plan is the only chance that America has to solve the problem without any of the legalized foreign nationals ever being able to shift the political landscape by being able to vote in US elections without being citizens.

Though nothing is perfect in compromise, this plan is for Americans, not for Democrats, not for Republicans, and not for foreign nationals. Nonetheless, there is something for the illegal foreign nationals in the plan. For example, it offers a two-year citizenship advantage for any registrant who becomes a guest. They get in front of nobody.

However, their date of registration becomes their date of record for citizenship if they choose to go back to live in their home countries and from there apply for citizenship as it is done today. Anybody in line in the home country keeps their place and the new registrant gets a place holder at the back of all those waiting in that line that is good for no more than two years. Thus anybody who got in the line in the home country for two years would be in back of the new registrants.

The Citizenship process after line determination would continue to be the same as for all others in the registrant's home country. There is no path to citizenship. Registration gives the former illegal national a small advantage that should encourage more to register. .

There is nothing wrong with the Kelly plan as far as Americans will see it. If ever the illegal immigration problem is to be solved, it would help US all to remember that neither Democrats nor Republicans will ever agree to the other's solution. This frustrates Americans, who think our representatives should care only about what is good for Americans. The *gang of eight tyrants* do not think this way at all. Their plan is not good for Americans. If it took forever, their plan would never get past the American people unless they lied to get it passed.

Thus, without the Kelly Plan, Americans will continue to have a shadow economy with shadowy residents until we convince our lawmakers to do

something that helps Americans while making life a bit more secure for illegal foreign nationals.

The former should please conservatives and the latter should please liberal progressives. When this is behind US, the country can again pay attention to all of our laws, and the President of course must give up his penchant to pick and choose enforcement.

Let's take another walk through the process. The path to a temporary guest immigration card must begin with total registration that starts with a six month period for all illegal foreign nationals to register. As a bonus for all those who come forth; it provides a six month temporary legalization for all registrants.

The six-month registration legalization cannot ever be renewed. After two years, the entire program can be suspended by Congress if work is not well along to completion for border security. After registration, illegal foreign nationals are expected to immediately apply for temporary legal guest status. This is the next step. If they choose not to move forward, at least we have their records on file. If our government wants to protect America, this will help immensely.

Any illegal foreign national who chooses not to register during the six month grace period, will be deported immediately. For this to work, of course, President Obama or the next President must agree that ignoring American law is a crime and he must agree that his staff will enforce the laws when he signs the legislation. People who choose not to register will be the first deported.

After the first year of the Kelly Plan, the temporary one year registration legalization period is over. Any illegal foreign national who chooses not to apply for temporary legal guest status shall be deported. From the demographic information provided during registration, ICE will be able to locate the interlopers as needed. During the six month period of legalization for registrants, they must apply for temporary guest status or be deported when the six months has been reached.

Registrants will thus have six months to apply for a temporary legal guest immigrant card. The temporary legal guest immigration card is the best a

foreign national can ever achieve from the Kelly Plan and it permits the foreign national to stay in America without the threat of deportation—as long as demographics are updated each year and the renewal fee is paid.

Every illegal foreign national has always had the opportunity to go home and get in line for citizenship. The Kelly Plan does nothing to help or hurt this option.

There is no option for renewing a registration. Registrants wishing to maintain a residence in America must apply and be accepted as temporary legal guests. After six months, registrants not yet approved as temporary guest immigrants, will have a three month grace period to sign up, pay the guest fee, and any other fees or charges due, and work through the process to be approved as a guest or be deported. If rejected in the process, they will also be deported. Those registrants who have not applied for legal guest status after one year as a registrant will be deported.

Deportation is a sticky issue with President Obama. He would probably want the persons with the smoking guns trying to assassinate humans in the White House to gain amnesty, I think! His staffers may or may not have an issue with that thought!

If the President will not permit anybody under any circumstances to be deported, all immigration notions while he is the President are futile, and we should simply find a few warm climates and go there for a swim. Don't bother reading the rest of this book until this man is out of office.

# Chapter 43:

# Should It Matter How Long an Illegal Foreign National Has Resided In the US?

# The longer in the US; the bigger the crime

From my perspective, a person who has been in the country five or ten years has committed more of a crime than somebody who crosses the border today. Any plan that attempts to prioritize legalization based on time in the country will fail, whether the method is valid or invalid. It is impossible to verify that a person has been in the country for more or less than any particular number of years.

If our systems were so accurate, we would be able to locate every illegal foreign national in the country today and read them their statistics. But, we have no such abilities for foreigners. The IRS has such abilities for Americans and then some yet our legislators have never prioritized protecting the US from unauthorized entry. The IRS of course would eny their abilities to the average American.

How could we ever determine how long person A was here compared to person B? The Kelly Plan registration, however will give us exactly that data that we need and everybody other than former visa holders with in-tact records, resets to their registration date. We should begin a complete registration yesterday. What do you think?

Illegal foreign nationals would be given six months and no longer to register. A required registration within a six month window with three month benefits for all illegal foreign nationals would cut off the massive influx of illegal aliens from other countries during such a brief registration process.

Americans know there has been a mammoth in-pouring since Summer 2012, when President Obama announced that he had a real amnesty plan.

Anybody who is not registered within three to six months under the Kelly Plan would lose the opportunity forever. That is a pretty big incentive for complying. Though the Obama incentive began over nine months ago, most Americans are aware that the illegal border crossings have picked up by another 50% or more since the gang of eight tyrants began their very public amnesty process. Overall traffic has tripled from the "norm."

Don't we all think it is time to stop the madness? The gang of eight tyrants should put a halt on discussions about amnesty and a comprehensive forgiveness plan and instead they should use the next few months to pass legislation that demands the registration of all illegal foreign nationals. They may call it the Kelly Plan if they like. I give them my permission.

It would move US in the right direction. Once the legislation is passed and the database structures and the online forms are built, it would take another three to six months to register all of the illegal residents in the US. While we are doing this of course, Border Patrol would need authorizations to place extra personnel on the border to minimize the impact of the increased last-chance traffic.

Another benefit for Americans from the registration process is that accurate demographic information would finally be collected about each illegal foreign national. We would finally know where they live and we would also have collected their biometrics so we can identify them if they choose to stop for government provided services.

Current database technology would enable the storage of the personal / demographic data along with fingerprint scans, iris scans, facial scans and perhaps even retinal scans. Each registrant would then be given a guest registration card including an RFID tag on it so it screams loudly about who they are even before it is used. Yes, even before they un-shield their registration and / or guest card from their wallets or purses, the card is telling service providers who they are. If the US is serious about being the US rather than a suburb of South America, this will work quite well. As a backup, the biometric data can be used for registered aliens.

The data on an estimated fifty million illegal residents would be captured in the registration process along with their biometrics during this six month period. The process would take place in all fifty states at the same time. The eight island territories of the US would also need to be part of the process, but different rules would be applied based on their local laws.

There is no question that it would take substantially less time to complete this process if there are "only" ten million registrants as Democrats suggest v the 50 million registrations which I would estimate. Again, so we know this solution will not bankrupt US, any costs in this process must be borne by the registrants, not the US taxpayer.

# Potential guests personal interviews before approval or denial

The next step after registration in the Kelly Plan is for registrants to be interviewed and cleared to be able to become temporary guests of the US. A code on the ID card and in the immigration database would permit the registration card to become a guest card immediately with no change required on the card's face.

However, it may be more secure for the "guest" to receive a new card in the mail each time they renew their application so that forgeries are less likely. If they no longer live where they say they live, they won't get a new card.

To continue as a resident of the United States, all temporary guests must renew their status each year for a fee. This assures that Americans are not paying their freight. As long as any guest meets all of the criteria and they have behaved according to the rules of the temporary legal guest program, which include no criminal activity and no cost to the taxpayers, and on-time yearly renewals, they would more than likely be granted the renewal of their guest status each and every year that they choose to reapply. In this way, the registered legal guest can count on being in America for life...but they must behave according to the rules or they are o-u-t.

There would be a proper fee payable each year in the neighborhood of \$50.00 to \$100 for an indefinite number of renewals, one renewal, and one

year at a time. No matter how well they performed, these "guests" would never become permanent residents; they would never be able to vote, and they would not be able to take an American's job.

An RFID chip on a legal guest card would help in assuring that guests do not receive services for which they are not entitled – no education, no welfare, no medical assistance. They would not receive other services in the future since they would be identified as guest or registrant even if they chose not to show their card. That is the power of RFID.

Where ER treatment is not required, the same verification could be accomplished by a finger scan at the point of provider, education, or welfare service. For ER services, before anybody, including any citizen, who has not properly identified himself / herself for payment purposes is discharged, they would be finger scanned to see if they are in the guest immigration database. US Citizens of any national origin showing a valid driver's license or other state or local photo identification s would not be part of this process.

So, if a non-citizen is not in the immigration database, the provider would be enabled to take their fingerprint scan and collect any demographic information willingly provided, regardless of whether they are guests, legal visa holders, green card holders, or citizens. More than likely, the party would be held for deportation since they would have had every opportunity to register. A process would need to be developed for American citizens who present no identification without compromising citizen privacy.

# The Immigration Health Database

At the time of original foreign national registration and then again when providers have the opportunity to register those in the no-pay category, besides an immigration record, an Electronic Health Record (EHR) record and an Electronic Accountability Record (EAR) would be built automatically in the overall immigration database for each registrant.

Additionally, at any point in any medical process in ERs, treatment and billing information would be added to their EHRs and EARs at the time of

service. Any unpaid bills would remain in the registrant / legal guest's EAR, and would be available during the legal guest renewal process. In this way, legal guest status on renewal could be denied if the guest has not paid for government services that they requested. Bills could be paid by the registrant or guest or a friend. Otherwise, after a brief period, the legal guest would be asked to deport or be deported for becoming a burden on US taxpayers.

In all of this we are talking about a group of people who have been taking from US citizens. The Kelly plan stops that by assuring they pay their way. When they choose not to pay, they must leave our country.

Current law prevents denying ER medical service and no such service would be denied to anybody. This is a great law which must be backed up by enforcement of other laws so that the EMTALA law is not abused. . However, the spirit of the EMTALA law does not prevent ICE personnel from meeting an offender at discharge time if they choose to not pay their bill when receiving service. This may get them an immediate escorted trip back home and a debit on their US registration card in the EAR database. .

### Assets available to pay unpaid bills

All assets of such a "registrant," who is not a guest, would then be available to pay the bill. These particulars are not as important but are situations that could be well be handled in a computerized system designed to be fair to American taxpayers..

Additionally, any guest with unpaid bills during the year would be required to make some payment and begin a payment plan as part of the annual guest pass renewal. Those guests who do not play by all the rules will be asked to self deport or be deported as dictated by the rules.

Naysayers will say that the six month period is not enough to achieve all 10 million registrations. I know there are 50 million but nobody else agrees. Thus, the plan to register 10 million illegals in three months is very accomplishable.

When registration becomes effective, USCIS offices and other DHS designated locations, such as the 31,272 retail post offices in the US would be ideal locations to conduct the initial registration process for the 10 to 12 to 50 million potential registrants. State Photo Centers would also be great spots to conduct registrations. There are enough options that complete registration within three to six months can be a negotiated success unless, of course our elected officials, looking after their own hides, instead of the good of Americans, would want the process to fail.

As an example of why this should be a resounding success, consider that there are seventy-two "manned" Photo ID Centers in Pennsylvania alone that right now are used for driver's license photos and for PA State citizen ID cards. Based on the relative size of PA, let's take fifty states multiplied by fifty centers per state on the average. This would give registration an additional 2500 locations providing bona fide registration cards. Initial Registration should not take much more time than getting a license renewed.

Considering that all residents of states needing driver's license renewals must visit these centers once every four years, there are enough centers to support the foreign national registration work load. With a fee of \$50.00 or \$100, any equipment upgrades could be paid for plus there would be revenue left to pay the state employees and / or the post office employees for their extra services.

A full questionnaire modeled after the one required for citizenship plus the additional demographic information to assure registrants can be located if they choose to quit the program in stream, would need to be developed. These items would be built as forms, and have appropriate database elements in the structure to store data for each registrant.

All documentation that may be needed down the road for the guest legalization or for citizenship (requiring a home country return) should be provided during registration and entered / scanned into the system for future use. The databases will not only help process illegal foreign nationals, it should help the US fight terrorism.

As a side benefit, we will have built the underpinnings for a system that can also be used to assure that visas are renewed properly or at least that the

visa holder leaves the US on time. Penalties and fees can be assessed against visa abusers and this can also help pay for the program.

Each registrant would be assigned a user id and password to a database registration system that would be designed to provide an accurate check on registration / legalization / guest status. Coding options in the database would be provided so that it would be easy for a USCIS representative to interview and code the registrant as a legal guest when needed.

So that issues such as criminal activity, unpaid bills, or overdue guest registrations or payments would easily be determined, USCIS representatives would have all the technology they need, and the folks working at US air land and sea ports would have what they needed.

As part of the process, all foreign nationals would be provided with email addresses, and optional additional email addresses during registration or after the fact. This would permit USCIS personnel to communicate with them at any time via email, text, cell phone, or any other modern implement.

Initial registration data could be provided by a prospective registrant over the Internet in much the same way as Social Security and Welfare applications occur today even before onsite registration. To complete the process, however, each registrant would be required to meet with a federal representative (not necessarily a trained USCIS officer) to add the finger print scan, iris scan, photo, and the creation of a US Registration Card, and eventually have the card transferred into a temporary legal guest card. This is in addition to the interview process for legal guest aspirants.

All costs for the registration process would be paid by the applicant using verified check or cash. The entire process would be videotaped and the entire video record would be added to the applicant's database record. This would also help in assuring all funds are properly accounted.

When a registrant completes the process and leaves the federal / state, or other official location, there would be no immediate determination made about their potential acceptance to any legalization or future guest status other than their six month registration legalization.

However, a goodly amount of the information necessary to determine acceptance as a guest will have been collected and stored in the proper databases. Many of the background checks in this process can then be programmed to occur automatically in the event they are needed in the future. If Congress ultimately passes any form of legalization, the registration system will thus have been populated to provide most of the data needed to accept or reject temporary legal guest candidates.

After six months from the beginning of the registration program, the authorities should have all fifty million illegal aliens in the US registered. Then, there would be no doubt as to how many interlopers reside in the US. We will all know where they are; where they live; work; and where they go to church. Plus, each will have a biometric ID card—their registration card with RFID chip. Would it not be nice if we had all of this information today? Isn't our government inept in not assuring that this is all in place today?

Not only would this registration process help in any legalization process, it would also finally provide the one and true accurate number of the illegal foreign nationals that reside in this country. Additionally, we would be able to use this data to temporarily make all registrants legal under the six month and perhaps a one-year registration legalization program that we have already outlined. No extensions after the six months or the year, of course. The idea is to give registrants time to apply for temporary legal guest status and live in the US for the rest of their lives with accountability.

The information put forth in this chapter gives a good look at the initial details of the Kelly Plan. There are a lot more issues that need to be examined to assure that Americans wind up winning in this "game." They have been explained throughout this book.

Once all illegal foreign nationals are registered and are known to authorities, Americans have the opportunity to be in charge of the entire immigration process once again. Doesn't that sound great! Think of Tony the Tiger!

If your politicians do not agree with you on this, remember that just like the temporary guest status for immigrants in the Kelly Plan that we have been discussing, temporary politicians must also renew their temporary applications to represent you and I every two (Representatives) or six

(Senators) years. The President becomes very dependent on voters every four years.

Only you and I, nobody else, have the option during their elections to assure that the harm they inflict on US is temporary. We do not have to let them hurt us again. Make sure you vote to tell them how you feel about them giving away America to foreigners. All Senators on the other team at this point need to be reacquainted with their home state, permanently.

# Chapter 44:

### An EMAIL that Haunts the Senses

### Sometimes the Inbox Has the Solution

Don't you love getting an email that you know is special—that spells out something you have been trying to say when you just cannot find the words. In this book, I use over 130,000 words to leave my message of no amnesty and no way. I like this email from the La Bonte family so much that I will also leave it with you. If you have read this before from your inbox, you can pack it in now, as you have completed this book. Feel free to check out other books by Brian Kelly.

I hope this email it haunts you as much as it haunts me. I prefix it with a few of the original annoying headers:

X-Received: by 10.49.95.231 with SMTP id

dn7mr23736074qeb.63.1381510501484; Mon, 17 Jun 2013 16:08:21 -

0700 (PDT)

Authentication-Results: mx.google.com; spf=pass (google.com: domain

of rudy@aol.com designates 64.12.144.86 as permitted sender)

From: "Rudy"

Subject: New Immigrants

Date: Mon, 17 Jun 2013 19:08:08 -0400

X-Mailer: Microsoft Outlook 14.0

"New Immigrants" This is a very good letter to the editor. This woman made some good points. For some reason, people have difficulty structuring their arguments when arguing against supporting the currently proposed immigration revisions. This lady made the argument pretty simple. This was <u>NOT</u> printed in the Orange County Paper......

Newspapers simply won't publish letters to the editor which they either deem <u>politically incorrect</u> (read below) or which do not agree with the philosophy the paper has pushed on the public. This woman wrote a great letter to the editor that should have been published; but, with your help it will get published forever via cyberspace!

From: "David LaBonte"

My wife, Rosemary, wrote a wonderful letter to the editor of the OC Register which, of course, was not printed. So, I decided to "print" it myself by sending it out on the Internet. Pass it along if you feel so inclined. Written in response to a series of letters to the editor in the Orange County Register:

#### **Dear Editor:**

So many letter writers have based their arguments on how this land is made up of immigrants. Ernie Lujan for one, suggests we should tear down the Statue of Liberty because the people now in question aren't being treated the same as those who passed through Ellis Island and other ports of entry.

Maybe we should turn to our history books and point out to people like Mr. Lujan why today's American is not willing to accept this new kind of immigrant any longer. Back in 1900 when there was a rush from all areas of Europe to come to the United States, people had to get off a ship and stand in a long line in New York and be documented. Some would even get down on their hands and knees and kiss the ground. They made a pledge to uphold the laws and support their new country in good and bad times. They made learning English a primary rule in their new American households and some even changed their names to blend in with their new home.

They had waved good bye to their birth place to give their children a new life and did everything in their power to help their children assimilate into one culture. Nothing was handed to them. No free lunches, no welfare, no labor laws to protect them. All they had were the skills and craftsmanship they had brought with them to trade for a future of prosperity.

Most of their children came of age when World War II broke out. My father fought alongside men whose parents had come straight over from Germany, Italy, France and Japan . None of these 1st generation Americans ever gave any thought about what country their parents had come from. They were Americans fighting Hitler, Mussolini and the Emperor of Japan. They were defending the United States of America as one people.

When we liberated France, no one in those villages were looking for the French-American or the German American or the Irish American. The people of France saw only Americans. And we carried one flag that represented one country. Not one of those immigrant sons would have thought about picking up another country's flag and waving it to represent who they were. It would have been a disgrace to their parents who had sacrificed so much to be here. These immigrants truly knew what it meant to be an American. They stirred the melting pot into one red, white and blue bowl.

And here we are with a new kind of immigrant who wants the same rights and privileges. Only they want to achieve it by playing with a different set of rules, one that includes the entitlement card and a guarantee of being faithful to their mother country. I'm sorry, that's not what being an American is all about. I believe that the immigrants who landed on Ellis Island in the early 1900's deserve better than that for all the toil, hard work and sacrifice in raising future generations to create a land that has become a beacon for those legally searching for a better life.

I think they would be appalled that they are being used as an example by those waving foreign country flags.

And for that suggestion about taking down the Statue of Liberty, it happens to mean a lot to the citizens who are voting on the immigration bill. I wouldn't start talking about dismantling the United States just yet.

(It was signed when written) Rosemary LaBonte

#### **LETS GO PUBLISH! Books:**

#### Sold at www.checkoutking; www.bookhawkers.com.

LETS GO PUBLISH! www.letsgopublish.com Our titles include the following list:

Email info@ letsgopublish.com for ordering information

<u>Saving America</u>
The How-To book on getting it done using strong mercantilistic principles that helped the country from its founding. This book is written to help our leaders learn what is needed to move our economy forward for the good of Americans

#### Kill the EPA

The EPA seems to hate manking and love nature and they are destroving our economy. They are also making it tough for asthmatics to breathe and for those with malaria to live. It's time they go

#### **Obama's Seven Deadly Sins.**

In the first year of this Presidency, there are more concerns about the long-term prospects and sustainability of the country. We examine each of the seven sins in detail, offer warnings and a number of solutions. This book may nudge you into moving to Canada or Europe.

#### Taxation Without Representation

At the time of the Boston Tea Party, there was no representation. Now, there is no representation again but there are "representatives."

#### **Healthcare Accountability**

Who should pay for your healthcare. Whose healthcare should you pay for? Is it a lifetime free ride on others or should those once in need of help have to pay back?

<u>Jobs! Jobs!</u>
Where have all the American Jobs gone and how can we get them back?

#### The All Everything Operating System:

The story about IBM's finest operating system, its facilities, and how it came to be.

#### The All-Everything Machine

The story about IBM's finest computer server.

<u>Chip Wars</u>
The story of the ongoing war between Intel and AMD and the upcoming was between Intel and IBM. This book may cause you to buy or sell somebody's stock.

#### Can the AS/400 Survive IBM?

Exciting book about the AS/400 in an System i5 World.

#### The System i Pocket SQL Guide.

Complete Pocket Guide to SQL as implemented on System i5.

#### The System i Pocket Query Guide.

If you have been spending money for years educating your Query users, and you find you are still spending, or you've given up, this book is right for you.

#### The System i Pocket RPG & RPG IV Guide.

Comprehensive RPG & RPGIV Textbook -- Over 900 pages Published in 2006. This is the one RPG book to have if you are not having more than one. Annotated PowerPoint's available for self study (extra fee for self study package)

The System i RPG Tutorial and Lab Guide - Revised in 2010.
Your guide to a hands-on Lab experience. Contains CD with Lab exercises and PowerPoint's. Great companion to the above textbook or can be used as a standalone for student Labs or tutorial purposes.